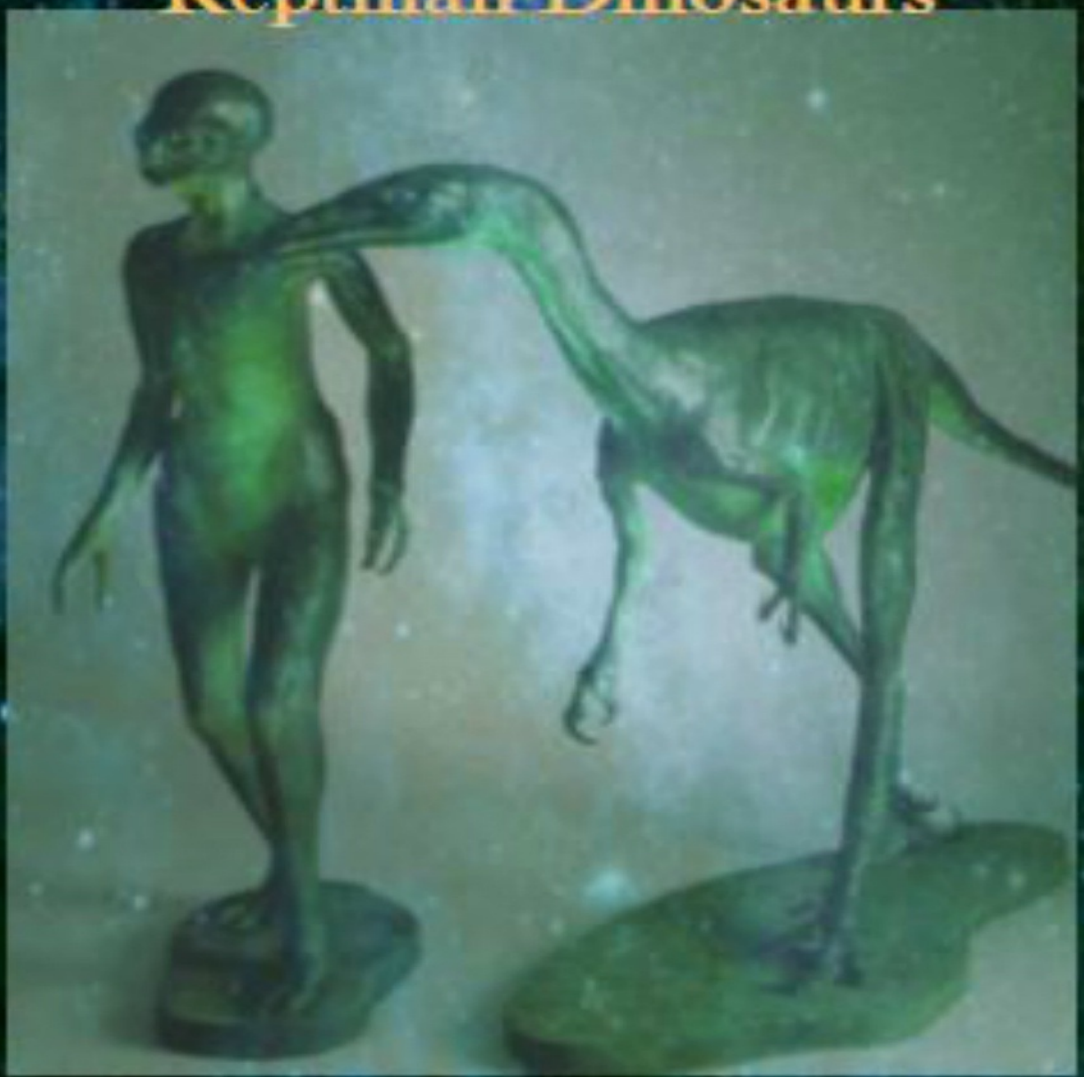
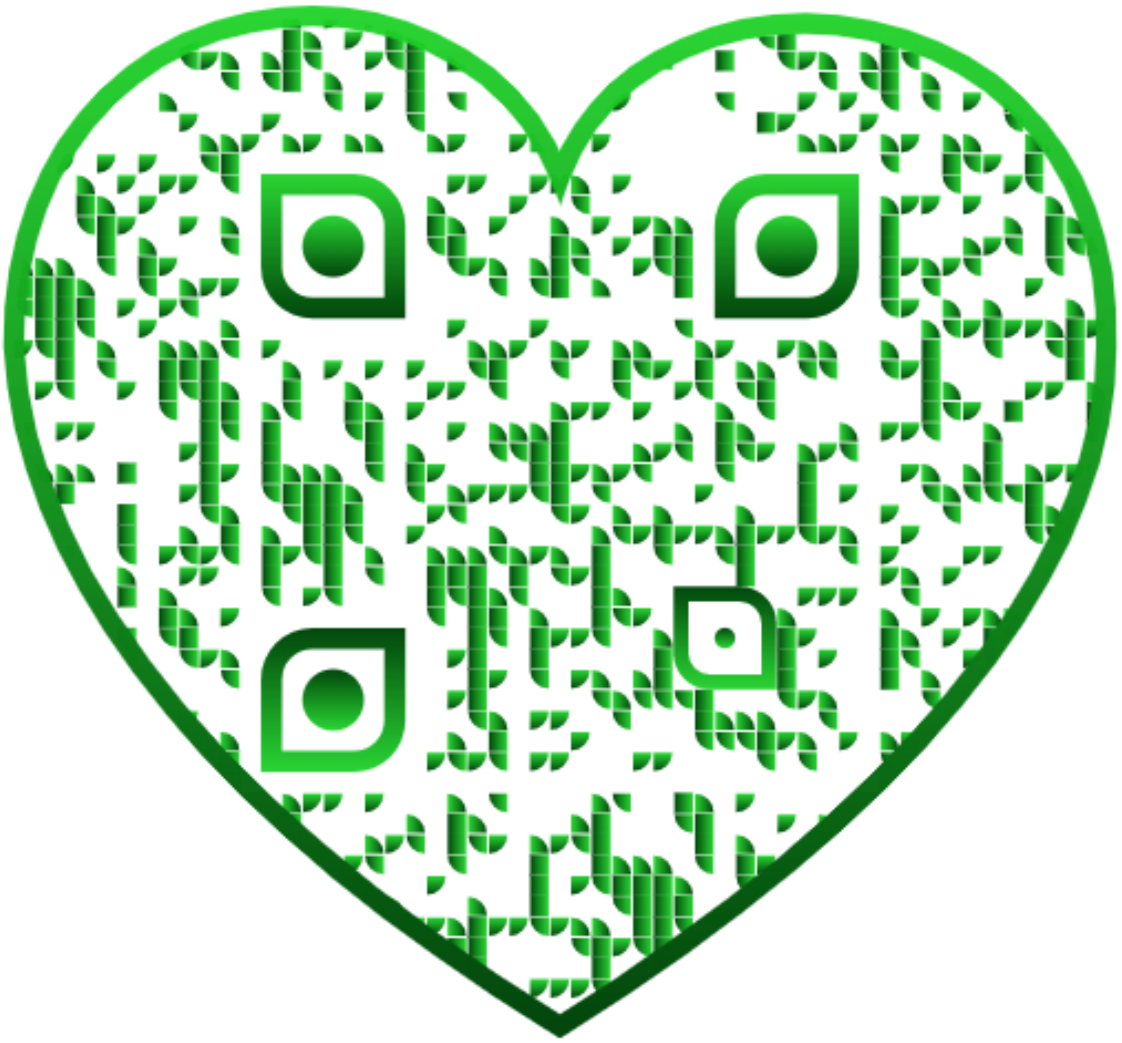
"Ancient Serpent Gods is based on one of the most amazing, astounding theories I've ever heard." George Noory, host of Coast to Coast AM

ANCIENT SERPENT GODS

The Alien Connection to Reptilian Dinosaurs



B.E. LEWIS



ANCIENT

SERPENT

GODS

The Alien Connection to Reptilian Dinosaurs

B.E. Lewis

Dragonfly Dimensions Publishing

CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION
ONE: The Age of Dinosaurs
TWO: Ancient Serpent Gods
THREE: The Dinosauroid
FOUR: The Annunaki
FIVE: Our Hollow Earth
SIX: Caverns and Subterranean Tunnels
SEVEN: The A-Bomb and UFOs
EIGHT: Al Jinn
NINE –Reptoids and Human Abductions
TEN: Ooparts
ELEVEN: Serpents B.C.
TWELVE: Alien Encounters
THIRTEEN: Vanishing People
FOURTEEN: Religious Visions and ETs
FIFTEEN: Global Engineering - 229
SIXTEEN: USOs
SEVENTEEN: Top Secret No More
FINAL WORD
BIBLIOGRAPHY
ABOUT THE AUTHOR:

INTRODUCTION

There is so much we don't know about our planet's interior, deep lakes and oceans. New mysteries are being uncovered every day. What we do know is Earth formed about 4.54 billion years ago, and it is the only planet in our solar system with water, but exactly how it formed continues to be a matter of debate among the scientific minds. How life came about on this planet and evolved is equally debated.

Since Erich von Däniken's book *Chariots of the Gods* was published in 1968, paleo-contact and ancient astronaut theories continue to explain the mysteries of ancient megalithic structures throughout the world. How did ancient man accomplish such feats of wonder when most of humanity was still in the Stone Age? Authors continue to pour out books on ancient aliens and television shows crank out documentaries on how ancient aliens either taught humans more advanced technology thousands of years ago or were instrumental in building giant stone temples and structures. A majority of scientists and academics reject these theories as peudohistory and pseudoarchaeology.

For years I was caught up in ancient alien theories, but those theories appeared to be full of holes. To say humans first appeared during the age of mammals, and were experimented on by extraterrestrials passing by Earth who took pity on us hapless humans and elevated our DNA, makes little sense. What this kind of thinking does for us is it continues to inflate our egos on our superior ancestry to the rest of mammalian life.

If you want to see a being that is totally alien to our planet, just peer into a mirror. The human race does not fit into Earth's paleontological matrix—we are a biological puzzle. Neither creationism nor evolutionary theories can explain us. The Bible offers some interesting accounts of human beginnings, but there are other ancient texts that offer more compelling answers.

How did we advance so quickly and then suddenly de-evolve. Did we evolve from apes? So what is the great and overwhelming "proof" of chimp-human common ancestry? There are some similarities, but not enough to say we are totally evolved from the great apes.

Researchers have discovered 96 percent genetic similarity and a difference between us of 4 percent. This is a very strange kind of proof because it is actually double the percent difference that evolutionists have claimed for years! Further, the use of percentages obscures the magnitude of the

differences. For example, 1.23 percent of the differences are single base pair substitutions. This doesn't sound like much until you realize that it represents about 35 million differences! But that is only the beginning. There are 40–45 million bases present in humans that are missing from chimps and about the same number present in chimps that are absent from man.

Despite the identification of some 130,000 fossil specimens dating back hundreds of millions of years, it is now estimated that the fossil record is 99% incomplete if compared to that which should be expected if evolution is the answer to the appearance and ongoing diversity of life of Earth.

Is it possible highly intelligent beings indigenous to Earth evolved over millions of years, became so intelligent they learned how to alter DNA and created us—homo sapiens? And if so, why were we created? Although it is flattering to believe we, as a race, are related by blood to ancient aliens as many TV shows and books suggest, it doesn't seem to make sense.

Another question we might address is why the human race is so diverse in shape, size, skull structure, facial characteristics, color and anatomical features. Think about how the dog become so diverse in species—through manipulated breeding. Think about how we treat intelligent animals—some of us are compassionate and kind to them and others are abusive and controlling. Could an intelligent terrestrial species have bred us as we breed dogs? If we were bred as slaves, do our creators still view us humans as nothing more than a dog to control?

Now enter the intelligent dinosaur. What if everything you've been told about dinosaurs was wrong and not all of them went extinct by some great cataclysmic event 65 million years ago as scientists would want us to believe? Paleontologists today believe the dinosaur existed for approximately 200 million, while we humans showed up on the evolutionary road only 200,000 years ago. If you find that hard to swallow about human origins on the evolutionary path, as I do, they also say civilization as we know it is only about 6,000 years old. If the dinosaur had lived, we can only imagine how far-advanced they would be in the millions of years they had to evolve into a superior being. Look at the strides the human race has made in such a short time.

There appears to be some huge missing piece of the puzzle to our existence and that of the dinosaur. In the 1980s, paleontologist Dale Russell offered the first hypothesis on how the dinosaur could have evolved into the Dinosauroid, a bi-pedal reptilian as shown on the cover. As a believer in

extraterrestrials, I began to see a connection to reports of reptilian beings and dinosaurs. Perhaps reptilian beings weren't extraterrestrial after all, but terrestrial beings! Was it possible that a species of dinosaur evolved and went underground during a cataclysmic extinction event 65 million years ago and survived?

Paleontological mysteries haven't been sufficiently answered. For instance you can find Australia Homo sapiens (modern man), Homo erectus (our million-year-old ancestor), and Neanderthals (the stone-age relative) in what appears to be a contemporaneous environment. This means they were all living at the same time, and in the same geographical area—which would throw the evolutionary theory out the window.

The Tabun Cave located at Nahal Me'arot Nature Reserve in Israel, uncovered Homo sapien fragments in strata below (which means older than) classic Neanderthal bones. Even more perplexing is Tabun is not the only site where this anomalous placement of fossil bones has been found. The cave was occupied intermittently during the lower and middle Paleolithic ages (500,000 to 40,000 years ago).

Furthermore, the pre-Adamite finds (before the biblical Adam) that not only were humans living at the same time as dinosaurs, they were equally large. A giant hominid footprint measuring 16" inches (41-cm) was discovered next to dinosaur tracks in the same strata at Glen Rose, Texas. Although the find at Glen Rose are mentioned in paleontological work, the human tracks were suddenly dubbed as an unidentified 'flesh eater and not human.' There is still great debate over the human tracks with the dinosaur tracks. Science maintains that humans did not appear on Earth until over 60 million years later after non-avian dinosaurs became extinct. You will soon learn this is ludicrous from the evidence presented in this material.

Another piece of the evolution puzzle is the skeletal remains of giant human beings that have been discovered worldwide, but have been ignored as anomalies of nature. It appears humans maybe have been hunting or herding brontosaurus. Could giants ten feet tall explain the construction of megalithic structures found in nearly every country? Or did they use the 15 ton, 73 foot long, herbivore brontosaurus to move stones weighing tons throughout the world like today's elephants used for moving large objects in some countries? The Bible in Genesis 6:4 reads, "There were giants in the Earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of god came in unto the daughters of men, and they bear children to them, the same became mighty

men which were of old men of renown. "

Back to the dinosaur—today, scientists theorize the dinosaur was intelligent and possibly warm-blooded unlike earlier theories of a cold-blooded reptilian creature. Some dinosaurs were enormous, which led researchers to believe that they had correspondingly slow metabolisms (since it would take a huge amount of energy for a hundred-ton herbivore to maintain a high body temperature. These same dinosaurs were assumed to have extremely small brains for their large bodies, which contributed to the image of slow, lumbering, not-particularly-awake creatures (more like Galapagos turtles than speedy velociraptors).

Since modern reptiles and lizards are cold-blooded, it made sense that “lizard-like” dinosaurs must have been cold-blooded, too. (This, as you may have guessed, is the weakest argument in favor of cold-blooded dinosaurs). This view of dinosaurs began to change in the late 1960’s, when a handful of paleontologists, chief among them, Robert Bakker and John Ostrom, began to promulgate a picture of dinosaurs as fast, quick-witted, energetic creatures, more akin to modern mammalian predators than the lumbering lizards of myth. The problem was, it would be extremely difficult for a Tyrannosaurus Rex, also known as the T-Rex, standing 13’ feet tall, 40’ feet in length and weighing 6.8 metric tons, to maintain such an active lifestyle if it was cold-blooded.

Were dinosaurs smarter than common lizards and reptiles that currently live on the surface of Earth? Perhaps it’s time to rethink evolution and look at what might be our reptilian ancestors. This book examines the legends of serpent gods found in nearly every ancient civilization, the sightings and encounters of alien reptilian beings, Adam and Eve’s introduction to the tree of knowledge of good and evil by a crafty serpent, Admiral Byrd’s discovery of an subterranean place where an unknown race is believed to exist at the North and South Poles, people who have vanished without a trace, geoengineering (chemtrails) agenda, and the ancient mythology of serpents and dragons.

I believe one of the most important questions we need to address is why nearly every global ancient civilization, in some separated by thousands of miles, had legends and stories of Serpent Gods. These Serpent Gods had aircraft, nuclear weapons and even mated with humans. Who were they—terrestrial creatures or alien beings, and do they still exist in stories of human abduction?

In the world of ufology there are countless stories so-called USOs (unidentified submerged object) diving in the oceans of our world, lakes and volcanoes. Stories have surfaced in the last fifty years of reptilian aliens that abduct humans and experiment on them, and even produce human-alien hybrids. It would be comforting to dismiss these stories, but they persist.

What about the sudden explosion of UFOs aka flying saucers sightings in the 1940s when the United States began testing the atomic bomb in New Mexico. Is it a coincidence that a supposed UFO crashed in the desert of Roswell, New Mexico in 1947 when A-bombs were first tested near that area? If a race of beings exists beneath our feet, deep underground, this would certainly upset them on how humans had developed advanced technology on the surface of the planet capable of destroying their underground world.

Can we really dismiss the mysterious case of Phil Schneider as delusional? Phil was an ex-government structural engineer involved in building clandestine underground military bases throughout the United States. In 1979 Phil claimed he and three others survived a fire fight between the large gray aliens and the U.S. intelligence and military at Dulce, New Mexico underground base. He lost several fingers during the fight. During the last two years of Phil's life, he gave lectures about government cover-ups, black budgets and aliens. On January 17, 1996, Phil was found dead in his apartment under mysterious circumstances indicating he didn't commit suicide but was murdered for his knowledge of the aliens and the firefight with the military.

Ancient Serpent Gods is a radical hypothesis that asks you to examine preconceived notions of evolution and UFOs; however this is not a new idea that our gods were probably reptilian beings or evolved dinosaurs. I ask you, the reader, to keep an open mind. Perhaps the only way to view this ground-breaking assumption is to incorporate the principle Occam's razor, which states, "When you have two competing theories that make exactly the same predictions, the simpler one is the better."

When you consider how today's scientists are cloning, splicing genes, why can't we consider this technology was given to us by our creators? Waging war has been the human obsession through history. It therefore seems to be a safe bet that when our creators spliced their own genetic material into ours, they gave us the waring gene…but it was the biggest mistake they ever made. Their genetic "transplant" didn't take as they expected, and before our

creators realized it, we were rebelling against them. If we consider what alien abductee and Communion author Whitley Strieber said about his abductors, “that they not only feared me, they seemed in awe of me.”

If we humans were responsible for nearly wiping off the intelligent dinosaur from Earth, perhaps they still fear us after all their ufological meddling. I strongly suspect certain secret groups of people on Earth know that the issue between us has not been satisfactorily settled, and may well be settled in the future. I also suspect that global warming may play a big role in their plans for us, the Earth and them in the near future.

Lastly, can such a theory of terrestrial reptilians/dinosaurs explain why we have been kept in the dark about UFOs, alien abductions, cattle mutilations and thousands of missing people? For me, there isn’t any rational explanation for alien secrecy, except that grays and reptilians aren’t extraterrestrial but TERRESTRIAL beings existing under our feet, controlling and breeding us. Continue reading and discover the shocking evidence, if you dare!

CHAPTER ONE

THE AGE OF DINOSAURS

We love to hate dinosaurs—the thought of monstrosities that once roamed our primitive planet sends cold chills down our spine, yet we love viewing their fossil remains in museums or watching a really scary movie like *Godzilla* destroying cities or Spielberg's *Jurassic Park* where cloned dinosaurs have been brought back to life through genetic manipulation and soon overtake the scientists on the tropical island.

I remember in school that I was taught dinosaurs were lumbering leviathans whose sole purpose in life was to either eat other creatures or be eaten, they were small brained and very slow moving, and they became extinct after some cataclysmic event.

Is it possible that an intelligent dinosaur existed and evolved? From what we know of them, it seems improbable. The problem with paleontologists is that interpretation of the fossil record is flawed and it doesn't allow us to see ourselves and other creatures in a different evolutionary light.

And just maybe these horrible beasts are part of our 'collective unconsciousness,' a remembrance that humans evolved with them or humans were created by the intelligent dinosaur as author David Barclay suggested in his book, *Aliens: The Final Answer?* We can even go a step further and incorporate the late Edgar Cayce's trance material that suggested that the non-physical souls entered the bodies of dinosaurs in Earth's prehistoric beginnings.

Cayce stated the formation of Earth it was slowly becoming a physical world along with animals and plants. Man, however, stayed on the spiritual levels because he wanted to create the conditions, on the physical, to obtain highly developed animal forms in order to incarnate and develop them into human bodies.

It is estimated that the ancestor of apes and humans lived more than 200 million years ago, even before the first reptilians roamed the Earth (they appeared some 140 million years ago). In text books it always has been stated that man appeared long after the dinosaurs died out (65 million years ago), but new studies point out that not only had man and ape have a common ancestor but that man probably lived together with the great dinosaurs.

The two initial periods are a called Polar and Hyperboreic (=a region around the poles) because man, on the spiritual plane of the Earth, was situated in these regions. During these two periods the perception of sound was developed, the sense of taste, of cold, and man was perceiving by means of colorful images inside himself.

Cayce also suggested that the great continent of Lemuria which might have been what scientists named Pangea, the one land mass, that began around 225-million-years-ago and ended around 54-million-years-ago. Man incarnated in highly developed animal bodies that were being shaped to human forms. Matter was not as solid as it is today, and form could be changed to a certain degree by the will of man. Now man had become male and female. In the two previous periods, on the spiritual plane, man was androgynous, but on the physical level bodies were male and female. As Lemurian man evolved he developed feelings that interact with feelings of others.

As the human form took shape by the will of man, human forms of different stature like dwarfs and giants came into existence. Man lived in huts, in communities, and lived for hunting and agriculture. In later times there were big cities. Cayce said they knew and communicated with the stars beings, highly evolved beings that would come to Earth to educate mankind. As man was still very much connected with his inner life he was able to travel in his astral body.

Cayce also stated in a trance-like state that during the Lemurian time, there was a lot of volcanism, and the climate was humid and warm. The atmosphere was often dense with mist and smoke. There was plenty of vegetation and animals. The Lemurian period ended by volcanic eruptions.

Did Cayce receive the trance information from a reliable source? A number of his predictions proved correct, but there’s just as many that haven’t happened.

DINOSAURS ACCORDING TO SCIENCE

In 1842, Sir Richard Owen, a scientist working at the British Museum, now known at the British Museum of Natural History, created the word “dinosaur.” His original word was "dinosauria" which means "fearfully great lizard," from the Greek, deinos — "fearful great" and sauros means "lizard." He created this word after some giant fossils of reptile-like creatures were discovered in England earlier in that century. Since that time, "dinosaur" has become a common word all over the world.

Scientists tell us dinosaurs lived from about 230 million to about 65 million years ago, and they ruled the Earth from 65 million to 180 million years, depending on what book or article you read! Some creatures that lived during the time of the dinosaurs, such as the alligator and shark, still live today and have changed little except in size. But there is still so much we don't know about the dinosaur except from their fossil record.

Some had scales and others did not. Some were gigantic in size and others were small, some were plant eaters—herbivores and others were meat eaters —carnivores. They lived on the Earth during what is called the Mesozoic period. This time is divided into three periods: the Triassic (251-199.6 million years ago), the Jurassic (199.6-145.5 million years ago), and the Cretaceous (145.5-65.5 million years ago.

Dinosaurs existed in Montana, Utah, Colorado, Wyoming, and Canada and on all seven continents of the world. The lizard-hipped dinosaur group contains herbivores and carnivores.

In this category there are 2 major groups of dinosaurs:

•Sauropoda — this group contains herbivore dinosaurs like Diplodocus and Apatosaurus.

•Theropoda — this group contains the fearsome carnivores like Allosaurus, Deinonychus, and the "King of Beasts," Tyrannosaurus Rex.

Dinosaurs are classified as reptiles, and so for many years scientists debated whether or not the creatures were cold-blooded, with slow metabolisms that forced them to lumber across the landscape, or they were warm-blooded, with fast metabolic rates that give them speed.

To help solve this decades-old mystery, researchers developed a new method for analyzing the metabolism of extinct animals. They found "dinosaurs do not fit comfortably into either the cold-blooded or warm-blooded camp—they genuinely explored a middle way," said lead study author John Grady, a theoretical ecologist at the University of New Mexico. There was a time when sunlight could not reach plants. Without food, 75% of Earth life on land and sea, including the dinosaurs, starved to death.

It seemed the entire planet—creatures on the planet and in the oceans, the flora and fauna, went into an almost terminal decline.

What's becoming more clear is that this extinction event has been happening about every 26 to 30 million years for at least 260 million years, according to Michael Rampino, Ph.D., Professor of Geology at New York

University; and his colleague Ken Caldeira, Ph.D., an atmospheric scientists at the Carnegie Institution for Science.

So where did the dinosaur go? There are several theories to the demise of the dinosaurs, but scientists don't know for sure. Here are some of the current theories about why the dinosaurs disappeared:

•An asteroid hit the Earth causing climate changes.
•Massive volcanoes erupted all over the Earth and caused acid rain, and a colder climate.
•A supernova star caused them to die from radiation.
•Continental drift altered the climate.
•The shift of the Earth's axis brought about titanic tsunami waves, earthquakes, volcanic eruptions and hurricane winds.
•They died from disease.
•Some theorists have suggested humans wiped them out by an atomic or nuclear bomb—evidence which has been discovered in deserts worldwide.

Even more ancient, back to 511 million years ago during the Early-Middle Cambrian, there was the first dramatic reduction in complex multicellular life on Earth considered to be the first mass extinction. At that time, there were huge volcanic eruptions from the Kalkarindji volcanoes in Northern and Western Australia that covered 2 million square kilometers/ 772,204 square miles with deep lava.

Massive volcanic eruptions combined with meteor or asteroid impacts in Earth's ancient past would explain how most Earth life has been wiped out repeatedly in cyclic time period.

Catastrophic volcanic eruptions also led to the huge die-off at the end of the Permian era. That die-off occurred about 250 million years ago and was the greatest mass extinction in Earth's history— 90% of marine species and 75% of land dwellers were wiped off the face of the planet over a period of 60,000 years—or so we are told. Ancient volcanic rocks now provided the best evidence yet that catastrophic volcanic activity triggered that extinction. Researchers have found that the eruptions started about 300,000 years before the mass extinction, continued during the die-off and lasted for at least 500,000 years after Earth life die-offs. Most of the lava, about two-thirds of the total, spewed out before and during that mass extinction.

Professor Michael Rampino at New York University in Manhattan thinks when the solar system passed through the more dense mid-plane of our Milky

Way Galaxy, that gravitational pull and a dark matter later at the center of the galaxy not only perturbed the comets out in the Oort Cloud or sometimes called the Öpik–Oort cloud, but that the core of our Earth might have agitated it into coughing up the huge, long lasting volcanoes around the world during our planet's cyclic mass extinction events.

So is it possible an intelligent dinosaur survived this upheaval? It seems paleontologists won't admit that their interpretation of fossil record is flawed and carbon dating isn't as accurate as once thought.

No doubt the event was geologically sudden with lingering effects. Because these after-effects were so similar to what is caused by residual radiation that paleontologists declared it had to have been a supernova. Another lethal effect not really addressed is the large amount of dust present in the atmosphere in conjunction with high levels of radiation. Such clouds of dust contributed to the drop in global temperatures; so severe that creatures and plants used to living in a sub-tropical paradise withered away. To explain these two events, paleontology explains it by "cosmic coincidence" by adding the asteroid strike. Now you're probably wondering how God to pull of these two major hypothetical events at nearly the same time. Due to restrictions imposed on the speed of light, the supernova, no matter how near it was in galactic terms, would have had to explode at the exact moment and the correct number of years before the asteroid exploded to make these events seems simultaneous in Earth's viewpoint.

That leaves one other consideration: something that could cause a nuclear winter with high radiation levels. If a bomb was dropped on Earth at that particular time, who was responsible— the intelligent dinosaurs, humans or extraterrestrials visiting Earth at the time?

Is there any evidence of ancient atomic/nuclear wars? Yes! I wrote about the evidence in my book, Angels, Aliens and Prophecy II. I learned that a mysterious green-fused glass can be found in deserts worldwide—the Mojave Desert of Southern California, Arizona, Colorado, Africa, Egypt, India, and near the ancient site of Babylon. Meteorologists have studied how lightning striking sand will produce a small root-like pattern called fulgurites that come in a variety of colors, but the fulgurites are totally different than the green glass sheets found throughout the deserts of the world. It's safe to rule out lightning, meteors or comets striking Earth and creating these geological oddities. Interestingly, no crater has ever been discovered with the green glass sheets.

Brad Steiger and Rori Calais wrote in their book *Mysteries of Time and Space* that Albion W. Hart, one of the first engineers to graduate from Massachusetts Institute of Technology, was assigned an engineering project in the interior of Africa. While he and his men were traveling to a remote desert area, they made a startling discovery. Hart was puzzled and unable to explain the large expanse of greenish glass which covered the sands as far as he could see, according to Margarethe Casson in an article on Hart's life in Rocks and Minerals Magazine (no. 396, 1972). Casson went on to write, "Later on, during his life, he passed by the White Sands area in New Mexico after the first atomic explosion there, and Hart recognized the same type of silica fusion which he had seen fifty years earlier in the African desert."

Dr. J. Robert Oppenheimer, Manhattan Project Chief Scientist, was familiar with ancient Sanskrit literature and was asked by David Hatcher Childress of Nexus Magazine in an interview at Rochester University seven years after the Alamogordo nuclear test whether this was the first atomic bomb ever to be detonated. His reply was a cryptic, "Well, yes in modern history."

In one of the most inhospitable regions on Earth, an extraordinary discovery was made in the Libyan Desert of Egypt, near the Gilf Kebir Plateau. The year was 1932. Patrick A. Clayton, an Englishman, recovered specimens of an unusual, translucent to transparent, yellow-green gem, high silica natural glass. Pieces of desert glass, weighing as much as sixteen pounds were discovered in an oval area measuring approximately 130 by 53 kilometers. Ancient alien theorists have speculated the glass was created by an ancient nuclear explosion, but pragmatic scientists hold tight to their meteor-impact hypothesis, although not one crater has been found containing green glass.

Proof of nuclear explosions can also be found in Sanskrit texts dating back 12,000 years which tell of weapons of mass destruction used by beings in spacecraft flying over the skies of India. These ancient texts describe Indra, the God of War, flying in a Vimana or aerial car. The Vimana was metallic, had lights and was capable of incredible speed.

Consider these verses from the ancient Mahabharata estimated to be 10,000 years old:

…(it was) a single projectile,
Charged with all the power of the Universe.
An incandescent column of smoke and flame
As bright as the thousands suns

Rose in all its spendor…

It was an unknown weapon,
An iron thunderbolt,
A gigantic messenger of death
Which reduced to ashes
The entire race of the Vrishnis and the Andhakas.

The corpses were so burned as to be unrecognizable.
The hair and nails fell out;
Pottery broke without apparent cause,
And the birds turned white.
After a few hours
All foodstuffs were infected…
To escape from this fire
The soldiers threw themselves in streams
To wash themselves and their equipment.

Was the Mahabharata describing atomic warfare? For me, this is the exact description of an atomic bomb and the horrible after effects of radiation poisoning on all life. Radioactive poisoning causes hair and nails to fall out, and immersing oneself in water gives some relief, but not a cure. Who could imagine that a similar scenario would be repeated in the twentieth century during World War II when the United States dropped atomic bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki, Japan in August of 1945? It is estimated that at least 70,000 people were killed instantly and tens of thousands more died from radiation poisoning.

It appears that wars of mass destruction were taking place all over the Earth, perhaps between aliens and humans, aliens and intelligent dinosaurs/reptilians or warring humans. Edgar Cayce stated that humans possessed atomic warfare in ancient Lemuria and Atlantis some 50,000 year ago.

Probably the most famous of all ancient nuke stories is the well-known biblical tale of Sodom and Gomorrah in Genesis (18:20; 19-24-26, 28).

> *And the Lord said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous. Then the Lord rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven; And he overthrew those cities, and that which grew upon the ground.*

But his [Lot's] wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt. And lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

The story of Sodom and Gomorrah tells how Lot and his family were warned beforehand about the destruction by "strangers." Were these strangers extraterrestrials, intelligent dinosaurs/reptilians, angels who had high-tech weapons? Lot, his wife and family were told not to look back, but Lot's wife disobeyed and was blinded by what we can only assume was an atomic flash.

The answer is that the nature of the final disaster which struck the Sumerians mystified them as much as it mystifies scholars today. The Sumerians' description of the disaster is so strange that it is conveniently regarded as mythology and brushed aside. It is archaeological fact; however, that Sumer's demise came suddenly. The Sumerian expert Zacharia Sitchin claimed that the Sumerians were decimated by nuclear fall-out. The evidence is contained in many texts, known as "lamentations" over the destruction of Sumerian cities.

The following translations have been published by the foremost expert on Sumer, Professor Samuel Kramer.

On the land [Sumer] fell a calamity, one unknown to man;
one that had never been seen before,
one which could not be withstood.
A great storm from heaven...
A land-annihilating storm...
An evil wind, like a rushing torrent...
A battling storm joined by a scorching heat...
By day it deprived the land of the bright sun, in the evening the stars did not shine...
The people, terrified, could hardly breathe;
the evil wind clutched them, does not grant them another day...
Mouths were drenched with blood, heads wallowed in blood...
The face was made pale by the Evil Wind.
It caused cities to be desolated, houses to become desolate;
stalls to become desolate, the sheepfolds to be emptied...
Sumer's rivers it made flow with water that is bitter;
its cultivated fields grow weeds; its pastures grow withering plants.

The nature of the disaster was such that even the Gods were powerless to resist it.

A tablet named The Uruk Lament states:

Thus all its Gods evacuated Uruk; they kept away from it; they hid in the mountains, they escaped to the distant plains.

There are several ancient cities found in northern India that appear to have experienced similar horrendous conflagration. There's a city between the Ganges River and the mountains of Rajmahal that indicate walls and foundations of the city were fused together by extreme heat. What could have caused this when archaeologist have determined a volcanic eruption was the cause. It seems that many cities in India were wiped of the face of the Earth in one swift explosive blast.

Another example of ancient radiation was found by archaeologists excavating in India and Pakistan near Harappa and Mohenjo-Daro. When they reached street level at the excavation site they were shocked to find skeletons scattered and many hold hands as if something descended on them in an instant. What could have caused humans to be scattered in the streets unburied?

Russian archaeologist A. Gorbovsky claimed that there was a high incident of radiation found in the skeletons, which he wrote about in his 1966 book, *Riddles of Ancient History*. They also discovered fused lamps, dubbed black stones, at the Mohenjo-Daro site, which appeared to be fragments of clay vessels fused together by extreme heat.

Radiocarbon dating, also referred as carbon dating or carbon 14 dating) is a method for determining the age of an object containing organic material by using the properties of radiocarbon, a radioactive isotope of carbon. In order for carbon dating to be accurate, scientists must know what the ratio of carbon-12 to carbon-14 was in the environment in which the specimen lived during its lifetime. Unfortunately the ratio of carbon-12 to carbon-14 has yet to reach a state of equilibrium in our atmosphere; there is more carbon-14 in the air today than there was thousands of years ago. Furthermore, the ratio is known to fluctuate significantly over relatively short periods of time (e.g. during the industrial revolution more carbon-12 was being produced offsetting the ratio a bit).

It seems C14 dating is very accurate for determining the age of wood used up to about 4,000 years ago, but nothing older.

We know there was a mass extinction of dinosaurs that nearly ended life on Earth. But was it an accident, a natural occurrence, an act of God in the

Biblical sense—or something beyond our imagination?

The strangest part of evolution that sets scientific heads scratching is the sudden appearance of humans. Oswaldo Reig, Argentine biologist and paleontologist (1929-1992), said, "To answer the question about why humankind must be considered a 'peculiar development'—there is nothing in the present evolutionary theory to account for us, although ongoing attempts are always being made to compel evolutionary theory to take account for our existence. In some ways our existence seems more explicable in terms of the 'major accomplishment in land vertebrate evolution'—the dinosaurs, which, in one form or another, filled every ecological niche on the planet; so why not emotional predisposition to anthropocentricism that makes us reluctant to answer in the affirmative?"

We know dinosaurs lived for millions of years and ruled the world. During the reign during an almost incomprehensible length of time, they proliferated and diversified. They filled every ecological niche available…with one notable exception.

As authors Ralph Franklin Walworth and Geoffrey Walworth Sjostrom wrote in their *Subdue the Earth*, "It seems almost inconceivable that a dynamic species like the dinosaurs never produced a being to fulfil our role in a world they obviously ruled from first to last, especially in view of the fact that dinosaurs evolved quickly, changed repeatedly, and turned out wave after wave of new species with adaptations all through their long reign.

In A.J. Desmond's book, *The Hot-Blooded Dinosaurs*, he argues rather convincingly that the dinosaurs were warm-blooded like humans, and not the cold-blooded reptilians they were always thought to be. Further, he believed that mammals appeared on the scene at almost the same time as dinosaur. From the data in his book, it is possible to assume that if dinosaurs had borne live young, instead of laying eggs, the two evolutionary developments of 'Dinosaur' and 'Mammal' would have been indistinguishable.

Before you say this is insanity, consider the duck-billed platypus in Australia that is an egg-laying mammal. Or could it be considered a dinosaur? Could there have been "live-bearing dinosaurs?

Chapter Ten describes the thousands of stones, called the Ica Stones, discovered in 1525 by a Jesuit missionary Padre Simón, who accompanied Pizarro to Peru in 1525. The carved stones depicted dinosaurs with humans, humans riding and killing dinosaurs, dinosaurs eating humans, and dinosaurs giving birth to their young and nursing them. If these Peruvian stones are

real, it indicates that humans and dinosaurs existed at the same time and humans may have played a part in exterminating many of them. The stones also showed the Inca people were using telescopes to view the planets, stars and comets and performing brain surgery.

If a cataclysmic event nearly destroyed all planetary life, what was the source: evolutionary accident, a natural occurrence, an act of God or something beyond our comprehension?

If dinosaurs had much going for them—they evolved quickly, changed repeatedly, and turned out wave after wave of new species with new adaptation all through their millions of years on Earth. And most importantly, they had the right amount of geological time at their disposal for the 'survival of the fittest' evolution process for an intelligent brain.

As David Barclay explained it in *Aliens? The Final Answer*, dinosaurs had the two physical attributes most touted as the reason for our (humankind's) rise to intelligence—the opposable thumb which is nowhere to be found in anthropoid development but has been demonstrated to have been prevalent among dinosaurs, in particular, in a creature called a Hypsilophodon, which has been described as a probably a tree-dweller, much like a monkey.

Barclay goes on to write, "thus, it can be argued that the evolutionary prerequisites for developing intelligence were to be found in abundance among the dinosaurs. It is therefore more probable that we had our genesis during the age of the dinosaurs, even if we merely 'evolved'; and if we were 'made' it is more probable that with our anomalous physiognomy previously described that we were likely bred by intelligent dinosaurs from wild stock running about in their own age, but now extinct. In fact, whichever way you look at it, it seems more logical and likely that humans are products of the Age of Dinosaurs and not the Age of Mammals, which possibly accounts for our easy dominance of the mammalian world in which we find ourselves.

Again, I find myself asking how the dinosaur vanished *en masse* some 65 to 70 million years ago. Whatever caused their demise was horrific in nature. It was Apocalypse BC, and if humans were around at the time, then it is likely that Armageddon came and went then. Perhaps visionaries, like me, who sense a global holocaust in the future, are drawing from some imbedded genetic memory of that past global event.

To further complicate the matter, paleontologists admit that whatever ended the dinosaurs' long reign on Earth was 'geologically sudden.' But how sudden is a debatable conundrum: estimates range from less than one million

years, tens of thousands of years to a matter of a few days. At the close of the Cretaceous period, Earth's ecosystem collapsed in a calamity of global proportions.

There are still scientists that believe there were other extinction periods that occurred at the end of the Permian, Triassic and Jurassic periods. Altogether the stratographic record indicates eight sudden mass extinctions among large, land dwelling vertebrates. However the Cretaceous period exceeded all other extinctions when it almost wiped out animals on land, sea, air, flora and fauna. So great was the termination of life, paleontologists have suggested that radiation from a nearby supernova was the evil culprit.

Still there is another prevailing mystery found in fossil records. High levels of radiation were found and anomalously large amounts of dust present in the atmosphere, something akin to a nuclear explosion. We do know that such an event caused global temperatures to drop, and creatures and planets accustomed to living in a temperate climate or subtropical world withered away. Was it cosmic coincidence that a supernova and a convenient asteroid hit at the same time?

Due to restrictions imposed by the speed of light, the supernova, no matter how near in galactic terms, would have had to explode at a very precise moment in time, the correct number of years before the asteroid struck, to make the two events simultaneous from Earth's point of view.

What other event could explain the dinosaurs untimely exit from our planet —one logical explanation could be global storms of extreme intensity, a comet, or some other unknown cosmic event. On the other hand, we should consider nuclear events detonated by intelligent beings. Did the super evolved dinosaur go underground to escape a planned annihilation?

Ancient legends of the Nyoro tribe in Africa state that the first humans came down from heaven and looked like chameleons and founded mankind. – Source Unknown

CHAPTER TWO

ANCIENT SERPENT GODS

For thousands of years serpents played a major role in religions, folklore and superstitious beliefs. It remains one of the greatest mysteries as to why ancient people believed in serpent gods and the 'fiery flying ones' such as the Biblical verse Isaiah 14:29, which reads, Rejoice not thous, whoke "palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken; for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit shall be in a fiery flying serpent.

Let's also consider Native American legends that tell of a struggle between man and a snake people that resulted in the snake people (ETs or terrestrial beings-TBs) destroying mankind with a flood and a large number of humans by nuclear weapons. Is this really myth or based on fact, handled down orally from generation to generation?

The late popular French author Robert Charroux may have discovered part of the answer when he said that, "Five thousand years ago, the whole world was under the sway of alien gods who came from the sky." He added, "These gods are represented everywhere by the same mysterious symbol—the flying serpent [or dragon]." So if these stories are to be believed, can we assume that the ancients of our world met with aliens who appeared to them as serpents? Serpents don't have wings, so why not worship them as some kind of bird god instead of the lowly snake?

And if serpent gods didn't have wings, perhaps this is the only way they could describe the flying machines they traveled in.

The Bible's description of the creation of the world begins with Genesis and the story of Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden. After God created Adam, He gave to him dominion over all His creation and the Garden of Eden as a home to tend it and keep it. But He gave one restriction:

Gen 2:16-17 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, "Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat; "but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die."

Adam would know what it meant to participate in evil, and the result would be banishment and death. Death is separation from God.

Then God created the woman:

Gen 2:18-24 And the LORD God said, "*It is not good that man should be alone; I will make him a helper comparable to him." Out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field and every bird of the air, and brought them to Adam to see what he would call them.*

And whatever Adam called each living creature, that was its name. So Adam gave names to all cattle, to the birds of the air, and to every beast of the field.

But for Adam there was not found a helper comparable to him. And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall on Adam, and he slept; and He took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in its place. Then the rib which the LORD God had taken from man He made into a woman, and He brought her to the man. And Adam said: "This is now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man." Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh.

THE FALL

Adam loved Eve, but she was later seduced by the serpent, who most believe was Satan in disguise, the one who rebelled against the Most High God and the one who leads the evil spirits in their rebellion against the Kingdom of Heaven and God's purposes. Eve was deceived and she ate of the forbidden fruit (the Bible doesn't say exactly what kind of fruit it was). Then Adam, who was with her, chose to eat of the fruit also and they sinned. When they sinned, spiritual and physical death came into the world and fellowship with God was broken. Like a rose being plucked off the vine, they were immediately disconnected from their source of life. You can almost feel the shame and guilt and fear of their new nature taking over:

Gen 3:7-10 *Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves coverings. And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden. Then the LORD*

God called to Adam and said to him, "Where are you?" So he said, "I heard Your voice in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; and I hid.

There's little doubt that the Genesis story of Adam and Eve comes from a much older and much more widespread mythology, because the Biblical story of Adam and Eve is found throughout sacred books, religions and culture throughout the world. Let's suppose that the serpent represented the intelligent dinosaur and not Satan (some might argue that an intelligent dinosaur could be a satanic creature with scales and tail), and Adam and Eve rebelled against the ones who created them and bred them like dogs. I doubt seriously that the rebellion had anything to do with eating an apple, but was a metaphor for rebellion against slavery and the truth.

Knowing the different between 'Good and Evil' can be subjective. But discovering your creators, might have been the opening of Pandora's Box. How can one believe that an Omnipotent Creator or God who created Earth, Heaven and all life, would be upset with a bipedal being for knowing good from evil? Clearly, something of incredible significance happened in the Garden of Eden.

Perhaps Adam and Eve's creator god became angered by Eve's defiance, her independence and her curiosity and cursed her for seeking the truth with monthly menstrual cycles, menstrual pain, painful childbirth and to top it off — menopause later in life.

Creationists want you to believe that Genesis should be taken literally and paleontology would have you believe that the sudden appearance of homo sapiens was a random event, chance mutations or a cosmological coincidence. If the dinosaur evolved into an intellectually advanced being for millions of years and created us, I'd suspect that they know too damn much about us to be space aliens. Scary thought, isn't it?

ANCIENT SERPENT GODS

It's beyond my comprehension as to why our ancestors would worship the lowly serpent or snake. A snake slithers on the ground and does not have any real attributes that would make it a god, yet cultures worldwide made serpents into deities. Why?

In R.A. Boulay's book *Flying Serpents and Dragons* (1990) he writes that in the old Testament there are explicit references to our serpent-god ancestors, however most of these references have been eliminated over the centuries through a long process of selection and editing. There is a strange

incident related in the Book on Numbers concerning either a bronzed or brazen serpent which raises many questions that are never fully addressed by Biblical scholars.

In the second year of the Exodus, after they had left the comforts of Mount Sinai and were struggling across the wasteland, the tribes had a skirmish with the King of Arad in the Negeb and prevailed after much difficulty. The incident of the Brazen Serpent happened then:

They set out from Mount Hor by the road to the Red Sea to skirt the land of Edom. But the people grew restive on the journey, and the people spoke against the Lord and against Moses. 'Why did you make us leave Egypt to die in the Wilderness? There is no bread and water, and we have come to loathe this miserable food.

The Lord sent seraph serpents among the people. They bit the people and many of the Israelites died. The people came to Moses and said, '*We sinned by speaking against the Lord and against you. Intercede with the Lord to take away the serpents from us.'*

And Moses interceded for the people. Then the Lord said to Moses, *'Make a seraph figure and mount it on a standard. And if anyone who is bitten looks at it, he shall recover.'* Moses made a brazen serpent and mounted it on a standard; and when anyone was bitten by a serpent, he would look at the brazen serpent and recover.

In the beginning of this chapter I mentioned the reference to serpents in Isaiah 14 and 29. The "seraph" is referred to as "flying serpent" and is associated with Philistia and the Negeb, lands which were traditionally the home of the descendants of the Nefilim after the Deluge. The Brazen Serpent which was made by Moses at God's command was revered in the Temple sanctuary until the Eighth Century BC when, according to II Kings 18, King Hezekiah, angry over idol worship, "broke in pieces the bronze serpent that Moses had made."

It is doubtful if this was the original "seraph" made by Moses about 1450 B.C. and that it survived till this time. In either case, it demonstrates that the worship of serpent-gods was well established among the Israelites during the period of the Judges and Kings, and it suggests that Yahweh had at least at one time been identified with the serpent-god.

The term "seraph" has worried Biblical translators and commentators over the years. It is translated as "fiery serpent" in the King James version; however, the modern tendency is not to translate it at all but to render the

Hebrew word as given. "Seraph" does not fit any convenient translation. It seems more probable that it is a borrowed word from the Canaanites who acquired it from their Mesopotamian heritage.

The roots of the term might have originated from Mesopotamian. The "flying or fiery serpent" atop a pole worshiped for its healing properties symbolically represents Enki, the Sumerian god (Anunnaki?) of healing, who was often associated with the snake symbol. There is also a curious resemblance of the snake wrapped around a pole, with the later caduceus of the Greeks.

I find it strange that the people of Moses would label a winged creature with a name that included “serpent?”

In the Gilgamesh Epic the serpent which steals the magic plant from the hero is called a "seru," and the similarity of the words suggests a common origin. The term is also found in Hindu mythology which has Sumerian antecedents. The Nagas, the mysterious serpent-gods who dwelt in India in ancient days, were called "sarpa" or serpents.

The theosophist Madame Helena Petrovna Blavatsky discovered in her research into Hindu religion that the Nagas or "sarpa" of India are "unquestionably the Jewish Seraphim as derived from serapi or sarpa meaning serpent"

There is a little known ancient religious document which not only refers to the serpent-gods but also cryptically to the gods of the Sumerian pantheon. As such as a Christian hymn that probably had its origins in a Sumerian prayer. Called *The Prayer of Joseph*, it is of a group called magical papyri, of Greek origin and dated to the Second Century AD. It starts out as a hymn of praise:

> *Father of the Patriarchs, Father of all things, Father of all the powers of the Cosmos, Creator of all, Creator of the angels and archangels, the Creator of the redeeming names, I invoke you.*

After a few more invocations, the prayer continues dramatically:

> *You who sit upon the mountain of Holy Sinai, You who sit upon the sea, You who sit upon the serpent-gods, the God who sits upon the sun god.*

This song of praise is pertinent for a number of reasons. Besides the reference to the serpent-gods, it also refers to the god who sits upon the sea. Although the line is incomplete (suspiciously so—all the missing words are in critical places!), it appears to be a veiled reference to the water god Enki and his water palace.

SERPENT-GODS OF THE INDUS VALLEY CIVILIZATION

Aratta is often mentioned in the Sumerian literature as a far-away land controlled by the goddess Inanna from her tutelary city of Uruk. According to the epic Enmerkar and the Lord of Aratta, it lay beyond Anshan (now Iran) and a journey to Aratta required the crossing of seven mountains and dreaded river Kur.

It has been suggested that Aratta may be the same as Harappa of the lost Indus Valley civilization. Harappa, along with Mohenjo-daro, was a city of the ancient Dravidians, the legendary serpent people who preceded the Aryan occupation of India.

In the 1920s, archaeologists made some amazing discoveries in the Indus River Valley. The ruins of two large ancient cities were excavated, one called Mohenjo-daro was on the Indus River proper, and the other Harappa was on the Ravi, a major branch of the Indus, located in the Panjab or Land of the Five Rivers. Like the cities of Mesopotamia and the Nile Valley, they were built on the alluvial plains. However, unlike these other cities, Mohenjo-daro and Harappa seem to have sprung up identical in layout. While no ziggurats (structures built with terraced steps) were found, each city had a mound ten meters high, a sort of artificial platform.

These cities did not evolve from primitive villages but were completed as cities within a century or so. They were built from "scratch" as if by an outside force. In other words, they were constructed as a colony, probably by the Sumerians, and presumably by Enki, their chief engineer.

The cities sprang up about 3500 to 3000 B.C. and later came to a violent end around 2000 B.C. or sooner, according to archaeological evidence. What puzzled historians are that the people who lived here are not related to the Aryans who came some 500 to 600 years later and settled in the Panjab and Gangetic plain. Like the ancient Sumerians, the people of Mohenjo-daro and Harappa spoke an unknown language.

Assuming that the Planet Nibiru was last in our local system from about 1600 to 700 BCE, then its previous visit would have been 4200 to 3300 BCE. These derived dates are close enough to the hypothetical years noted above to lead one to the conclusion that these Dravidian cities were constructed for use by the Anunnaki during their next-to-the-last visit to Earth.

Artifacts found there also link it with the valley of Mesopotamia. Button seals from these sites are very similar in style to the cylinder seals of Sumer. In fact, one shows a wild man wrestling two beasts, very similar to the one of

Gilgamesh standing between and strangling two lions. These two cities are probably none other than the Sumerian colonies which were established after the world became inhabitable again after the Deluge. It has been suggested by historians that these cities were the center of the Dravidian culture and inhabited by the Nagas, a race of serpent-men. Could this again be the Anunnaki?

If we can conclude that each time the Planet Nibiru arrives and departs from our Solar System on a cycle of 3,600 years or more, this further supports planetary cataclysms and massive floods due to gravitational and electromagnetic abnormalities. Perhaps these two Dravidian cities were founded by and used by the Anunnaki/Nibiruans during their next-to-the-last visit here. Then again, can we conclude that they left our planet? Perhaps some stayed behind and went underground.

THE NAGAS, THE SERPENT-RACE OF ANCIENT INDIA

The Ancient Book of Dzyan, probably the oldest of Sanskrit sources, speaks of a serpent race which descended from the skies and taught mankind. Madame H. P. Blavatsky (1831-1891), occultist, spirit medium, author and co-founder of The Theosophical Society in 1875, spent three years in Tibet, Bhutan, and Sikkim, accumulating thousands of Sanskrit sources which were compiled into the Book of Dzyan. These sources concern the ancient people called the Nagas or Sarpa which were semi-divine beings with a human face and the tail of a dragon. Blavatsky believed that these Sarpa are undoubtedly the Seraphim of the Old Testament; the Seraphim would thus have the same etymological roots as the Sarpa of ancient India.

Hindu mythology and literature is also replete with the sexual liaisons of gods and mankind, and of the procreation of numerous strange beings called Dravidian and Dasyus. This race reportedly lived in large walled cities. They were a coarse, cannibalistic people, dark-skinned and flat-nosed. The Aryans who came later ran into the remnants of these serpent people; they are vividly described in the Ramayana:

> *Near Bhogavata stands the place where dwell the hosts of the serpent race, a broad-wayed city, walled and barred, which watchful legions keep and guard. The fiercest of the serpent youth, each awful for his venomed tooth, and throned in his imperial hall is Vasuki who rules them all.*

The antediluvian Dravidians had been wiped out by the Deluge. When the

Earth was repopulated, Harappa and Mohenjo-daro became the center of the Dravidian culture.

Much of the evidence that Dravidian, Dasyus, and Nagas were all different names for these people can be found in the great epics of India, the Mahabharata and the Ramayana. Both epics concern the early Aryan contacts with these serpent people, some which were friendly, others hostile. Due to the intermarriage of the Aryans with these people, a sort of ambiance, a love-hate relationship, seems to permeate these two great epics.

In the classic Mahabharata, a group of "celestials" arrive by aerial car to attend the wedding feast of the Aryan kings:

The gods came in cloud-borne chariots, came to view the scene so fair. Winged Suparnas, scaly Nagas, bright celestial cars in concourse sailed upon the cloudless sky.

The Nagas intermarried with Aryans, producing kings and heroes. In the Rig Veda there are names like Divodasa which indicate that there was some cross-breeding between Dasyus and Aryans soon after 1500 BC.

Many of the ancient Hindu gods mated with humans and, like in Sumer, produced a hybrid mammal-reptile, the semi-divine kings which resound throughout the literature of both Sumer and India.

The Hindu literature of India asserts that divine people had descended and conducted biological experiments with apes. In fact, Hanuman the monkey god, who with Rama is the hero of the epic of the Ramayana, was conceived when the god Shiva gave a sacred cake to Anjan, the ape. This might have been a reference to a genetic experiment that produced Hanuman, the super-monkey, very much reminiscent of the Enkidu of the Gilgamesh epic.

THE HINDU EPICS ABOUT THE SERPENT-GODS

One of the greatest stories of Indian legend was the Ramayana, is the story of Sita, the bride of a northern Prince called Rama, who is abducted by Ravana, the serpent king of Ceylon, which is now modern Sri Lanka.

Rama chases the army of Ravana across India with the help of a force of monkeys under the command of the monkey-general Hanuman. Ravana retreats to his island kingdom of Ceylon, supposedly safe from pursuit. But Hanuman builds a bridge of boulders across the straits separating the island from the mainland, and Sita is rescued by Rama.

Throughout the story, Ravana is described in barbaric terms, feeding on humans" and "drinking the blood of his foe." He is formidable in battle and

almost defeats Rama when he uses his special Naga weapon, described as a "Naga-dart serpent noose," which seems to paralyze his enemies and drain their energy and life-force. Like all divine and semi-divine creatures in mythology, Ravana had access to sophisticated weapons.

Ceylon, the island kingdom of Ravana, is the stronghold of the Nagas. It is described as the home of the Nagas in very ancient Chinese sources. In one of the first literary references to Ceylon, when it traded with China before the Aryan occupation of India, it is described as a land of strange reptilian-like creatures. Because of its gems and spices and its convenient location as an entrepot (a port city), it became popular with Chinese merchants.

Fa-Hsien, the Chinese pilgrim trader, disclosed that originally the island was occupied by Nagas or serpent gods with whom merchants of various countries carried on a trade. The Nagas never showed themselves to the outsiders. They simply set forth their precious commodities with price labels attached to them. The visiting merchants made their purchases according to price and took the things away.

The other great epic of India is the Mahabharata, the longest and perhaps the greatest epic poem in any language. Much older than the Ramayana, it consists of 88,000 verses. The main theme is the rivalry between two branches of the same family, the Kurus. The Pandavas and the Kauravas fight a war which culminates in the near destruction of both branches of the family at the great battle of Kuruksetra.

The story begins with King Pariksit of the Kauravas shot a deer while hunting with bow and arrow. Pursuing the deer, he asks an ascetic if he had seen the wounded deer. Observing a vow of silence, the sage did not answer. This angered Pariksit who then took a dead snake and placed it around the sage’s neck. The ascetic’s son Srnga was incensed and put a curse on Pariksit. Thus started the blood feud between the two families.

Significantly, a third party intervenes. Angry over the blasphemous use of one of their own kind, the serpent gods enter the story. Taksaka, the king of the serpent-people, sends snakes who cause the death of Pariksit.

The story of the blood feud is actually narrated as something which happened in the dim past. Since the ancient kingdom of the Kurus flourished along the upper course of the Ganges in the 14th and 13th Centuries BC.

The Mahabharata story begins with the great sacrifice of King Janamejaya. As the story is narrated by the sage Vyasa, the son of Pariksit, King Janamejaya performs a ceremony to avenge his father’s death, a snake

sacrifice called the "yajna." Its purpose is to totally destroy the Nagas, the serpent-gods which supposedly could assume snake or human form at will, and one of which killed Pariksit.

In the ritual, the priest invokes the names of the serpents as they toss live snakes into the fire. Astika, the son of the serpent-king Taksaka, intervenes and pleads with Janamejaya to let his relatives live. The war stories and other narratives were then told as revolving tales at these sacrifices which were of long duration. It is the view of the Indian historian D. D. Kosambi that the "yajna" itself was not so much an account of a great war but rather it was the story of the great "yajna" sacrifice. In other words, it was a symbolic ceremony of propitiating their serpent ancestors while at the same time expelling them from their cultural heritage.

In the struggle between the two branches of the Kurus to control the plains of the upper Ganges, there is a reflection of the wars of the sons of Enlil and Enki in the area of Mesopotamia. In the Hindu epic, the Pandavas appear to be victorious since they regain most of their kingdom which had been lost earlier. They started with conventional weapons of the period, such as spears, swords, bow and arrow, but the war escalates into the use of more powerful and sophisticated ones supplied by the gods on both sides.

These weapons have all the characteristics of modern weapons—missile and nuclear systems. In one instance, one side hurls a missile which is countered by an opposing missile in the sky. The explosion of the two missiles as they meet causes many deaths below on the ground. It is as if one side launched a ballistic missile which was countered by a nuclear-tipped anti-ballistic missile that destroys the incoming missile, causing a deadly rain of radioactive fallout.

After a prolonged war, the Kauravas find themselves losing. It is then that they decide to end the war through the use of forbidden laws. In the middle of the night, they descend on the unsuspecting sleeping Pandavas and slaughter most of the warriors. Incensed by the breach of the rules of warfare and the decimation of their army, the Pandavas decide that they have no choice but to use the ultimate weapon, called the "celestial weapon" (further information indicates it was a nuclear weapon) capable of defeating all other weapons.
The leader of the Kauravas decides to discharge a similar weapon, one which apparently produces radioactivity, for he declares, "I will direct this weapon upon the wombs of the Pandava women." He predicts that the Kuru line would become extinct "for the fetus will die." His warning comes true for the

weapons produce sterility in all the Pandava women. The war between the Kuru cousins finally ends in a stalemate with the near obliteration of both branches of the family.

SERPENTS GOOD AND EVIL IN ANCIENT EGYPT

The duality of the serpent as a source of both good and evil is seen in Egyptian religion probably due to certain singular historical events. In the Old and Middle Kingdoms, it is benevolent and associated with the gods and immortality.

Later, starting with the New Kingdom, in particular the 18th Dynasty, it becomes a threatening creature and an object to be hated and exorcised.

Can we assume that the historical revisionism of Dr. Immanuel Velikovsky is fact, and the Middle Kingdom ended around 1600 BCE as a direct result of the cataclysms which also spawned the Exodus and the Thera/Santorini Explosion—the arrival of the Planet Nibiru into this vicinity? Thus began a "Millennium of the Gods," which lasted until about the year 700 BCE, which is about the time of the advent of the New Kingdom's famed 19th Dynasty, that of Seti the Great and Ramses the Great. If Nibiru's departure caused additional cataclysms at that point in time, coincidentally with the genocidal campaign of Sargon of Assyria, it is easy to see how the rulers of the late Egyptian 18th Dynasty and early 19th Dynasty would cease to view the "Saurian Gods" as benevolent and start to condemn them as malevolent.

On tomb walls of the earlier dynasties, the snake is depicted as a friendly creature which bears the king on his back into the stellar sky. It is symbolic of the pharaoh being carried by the serpent-god to the land of immortality, to the land of the gods.

At about this time, the snake was adopted as a symbol of kingship or godship and began to appear as the "uraeus," the divine asp on the headdress of the pharaoh.

But in the New Kingdom after the first kings of the 18th Dynasty had rid the country of the hated Hyksos, the serpent takes on an evil personality. It becomes an evil creature to be exorcised at rituals. Called Apep or Apop (Greek Apophis), it is the manifestation of the foreign barbaric Hyksos who had invaded and occupied Egypt for hundreds of years.

Dr. Velikovsky claimed the Hyksos invaded Egypt at the same moment in time that the Israelites fled, around 1600 BCE. They ruled a conquered Egypt until about 1000 BCE when King Thutmose I of the 18th Dynasty expelled them forever and established the New Kingdom.

Apop was the original Hyksos ruler and with his descendants ruled from the 14th through the 17th Dynasty. Many of the rulers adopted the name Apop and in particular the last Hyksos ruler to be defeated by Ahmose and Kamose, the founders of the 18th Dynasty.

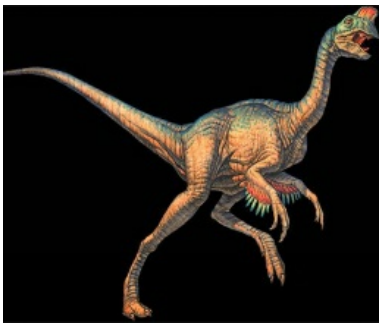
Apop possessed many epithets in ceremonies meant to destroy him. The ritual is reminiscent of the yajna ceremony of the ancient Hindus who called out various names of the snakes as they were thrown into the fire. The Egyptian hate was deeply rooted in the memory of the cruel rule of the Hyksos kings who systematically destroyed Egyptian culture and monuments. These hated people were the descendants of the Rephaim, the offspring of the antediluvian Nephilim, who ruled the lands of the Middle East after the Deluge.

SERPENT-GODS OR DRAGONS IN CHINESE HISTORY

While the serpent-god shows up in the form of the dragon in Chinese history and mythology, there is no doubt that we are dealing with the winged, legged serpent or Naga of the Hindus. China chose the dragon as the national emblem for profound reasons. They believed that the Celestial Dragon was the father of the First Dynasty of Divine Emperors and as a result the dragon's pictorial emblem became regarded as inspiring divine beneficence to the land of China.

According to Chinese history, Asian dragons were present at the Creation and shared the world with mankind. Like the Western serpent, the dragon was linked with the development of Man; and it was the dragon that taught him the essential arts such as how to make fire, how to weave nets for fishing, and how to make music.

Ancient Chinese Beaked Dragon



Oviraptor

Ancient Chinese stories of dragons and stylized dragon depictions are common. The above unusual beaked dragon statue suddenly appeared on the antiquities market, now at the Genesis Park collection. The bronze styling on this artifact suggests it is from the Han Dynasty (206 B.C. –A.D. 220). It displays numerous characteristics of the beaked dinosaurs (like the Oviraptor depicted for comparison). Note the feet configuration, stance, scale-like representation all over the body, long tail, elaborate head crest and a long neck.

To confirm the sculpture's age, the piece was submitted for industrial X-Ray authentication and the patina was also chemically tested, which showed that the artifact was clearly genuine.

A beautifully preserved beaked dinosaur mummy (Edmontosaurus) was discovered in Alberta, Canada in 2013. The specimen sported a fleshy crest atop its head (like a rooster). Researchers theorized that the hat-like ornament was brightly colored to allow for identification. This was the first non-bony crest discovered on a dinosaur. It closely matches the look of the Chinese beaked dragon.

The Chinese dragon represented wisdom with power to confer blessings and as a result came to symbolize that most beneficent of men, the Emperor who was believed to have dragon blood. This affinity with the dragon is shown by the imperial accoutrements: the Emperor sat on a dragon throne, rode in a dragon boat, and even slept in a dragon bed.

According to Charles Gould in his classic work on Chinese mythology, the belief in the existence of the dragon is woven into the life of early Chinese history. The Vih King, the most ancient of Chinese books, whose origins are cloaked in mystery, describes the days when man and dragon lived together peaceably and even intermarried, and how the dragons came to represent the Emperor and the throne of China, and how the Chief Dragon had its abode in the sky.

In the year 212 BC, the Emperor Qin Shi Huang ordered all ancient books destroyed and the persecution of learned men for a period of four years. As a result he had 460 scholars buried alive together for owning the forbidden books. During this debauchery of ancient knowledge, the Vih King was considered so sacred that it was specifically exempted from the edict.

In this classic, many of the ancient emperors are described as having dragon-like features as, for example, Hwanti which Gould dates to 2697 BC. The Emperor Yaou (2356 BC) is said to have been conceived by a dragon father and a human mother. Emperor Shun, dated to 2255 BC, is described as having the countenance of a dragon.

Perhaps it's not coincidental that the ancient Library of Alexandria was burned to the ground around this same time period. That library, too, housed all of the sacred and most ancient of texts from the Middle Eastern civilizations.

GÖBEKLI TEPE

Andrew Collins has been investigating advanced civilizations since 1979, began focusing on southeast Turkey since the 1990s. I interviewed him on my talk show six years ago about Egypt and the remarkable discoveries he had made there on the massive cave complex beneath the Giza plateau, now known as "Collins' Caves."

In Collins' most recent book *Göbekli Tepe—Genesis of the Gods*, he made some chilling discoveries about serpent gods. Two structures were investigated between 1995 and 1997 at Göbekli Tepe in southeastern Turkey. One was named the Lion Pillar Building because of the discovery at its eastern end of twin pillars where had a carved relief of leaping lions on their inner faces and the other was called the Snake Pillar Building, which depicted snakes moving in opposite directions. Collins wanted to know what the imagery represented to the peoples of the Pre-Pottery Neolithic age.

To ancient cultures the snake represented supernatural power, divine energy, otherworldly knowledge, and male and female sexuality. It also represented spirit medicines, like it is used today as a universal symbol in the medical profession through its association with the cult of Asclepius, the Greek god of medicine and healing. But the snake also was seen as bringing forth hallucinations and even death. For example, in Christian legend, poison offered to John the Evangelist in a laced chalice of wine was made to slither away as a black snake moments before the apostle was to drink it.

SERPENT-GODS IN NORTH AMERICAN AND AFRICAN MYTHOLOGY

Among the Mayas of Central America, snake symbolism was common. Most of the serpents depicted in their art are feathered, indicating the ability to fly. The ancient Mayan book Chilam Balam relates that the first inhabitants of Yucatan were the Chanes or "People of the Serpent," who came across the sea from the East led by Itzamna, a serpent-god. He was the most important god in the Mayan pantheon; and as the dominant sky-god, ruler of the heavens, he is one of the few Mayan gods not to be associated with death and destruction.

Itzamna was the creator serpent god, the one who infused the breath of life into Man. Strangely, he seems to fit the description of the Sumerian god Enki perfectly. Eric Thompson, the dean of Mayan studies, maintains that the term "itzem" from which the god's name is derived should be translated as "lizard" or "reptile." In fact, Itzamnal, the city of the god Itzamna, literally means "the place of the lizard." There are also many anthropomorphic forms of the god Itzamna where he is depicted as half-human and half-serpent.

The benevolent serpent-god is also found in the later Aztec civilization of Mexico which superseded the Mayan one. Quetzalcoatl, the Feathered Serpent, brought the benefits of civilization to Mexico and taught the science of astronomy and mathematics to man. Some scholars call him a serpent-god because of his name and because the Aztecs portrayed him looking out from the mouth of a snake.

According to Aztec legend Quetzalcoatl had the appearance of a white man with a white robe and beard who carried a scepter. They believed this God would return when a comet was seen in the heavens. Coincidently, one appeared when Cortez arrived in Mexico with his companions. Why was the god's return associated with a comet? The answer appears to be that he was linked with a serpent and in Mexico, comets are known as 'flaming serpent.'

Quetzalcoatl's temple, in the Aztec capital of Tenochtitlan, there appears to be a cylinder atop the pyramid base and at its entrance is the open jaws of a serpent. So when the Aztecs celebrated the god's annual return, the priest or someone representing him emerged before the congregation of worshippers from a flying, circular object, which had long ago been mistaken for a snake flashing across the sky. Quetzalcoatl sky-serpent temple was an Aztec representation of an alien space craft.

Gary A. David, author of *Star Shrines and Earthworks of the Desert*

Southwest, relates one of the most intriguing Hopi legends involving the Ant People, who were crucial to the survival of the Hopi—not just once but twice. The so-called "First World" was apparently destroyed by fire or possibly some sort of volcanism, asteroid strike, or coronal mass ejection from the sun. The Second World was destroyed by ice—the Ice Age glaciers or a pole shift. During these two global cataclysms, the virtuous members of the Hopi tribe were guided by an odd-shaped cloud during the day and a moving star at night that led them to the sky god named Sotuknang, who finally took them to the Ant People—in Hopi, Anu Sinom. The Ant People then escorted the Hopi into subterranean caves where they found refuge and sustenance.

Another version of the myth is Spider Grandmother caused a hollow reed (or bamboo) to grow into the sky, and it emerged in the Fourth World at the sipapu. The people eventually climbed up a reed into this world, emerging from the sipapu from deep inside the Grand Canyon, an enchanted opening from the mysterious recesses of the Earth after a great flood which had drowned the previous third world.

The Hopi portrayed the Ant People as generous and industrious, giving the Hopi food when supplies ran short and teaching them the merits of food storage. In fact, another legend states that the reason ants have such thin waists today is because they once deprived themselves of provisions in order to feed the Hopi.

Another interesting similarity to note is the Babylonian sky god was named Anu. The Hopi word for "ant" is also anu, and the Hopi root word naki means "friends." Thus, the Hopi Anu-naki, or "ant friends," may have been the same as the Sumerian Annunaki—the beings who once came to Earth from the heavens or from inside the Earth with their flying craft.

There is a story of artifacts discovered in the Grand Canyon, including a massive cavern with intricate tunnels and rooms and tablets bearing hieroglyphics. An article published in The Arizona Gazette on April 5, 1909, stated that the Grand Canyon was once home to a lost civilization, consisting of people of gigantic proportions. It also mentioned the discovery of an enormous underground citadel by an explorer named G.E. Kinkaid, who discovered it while rafting on the Colorado River. The entrance to the city was at the end of the tunnel that allegedly stretched for almost a mile underground. Could there still be civilizations deep beneath our world, inhabited by several types of intelligent beings? There's too much evidence to doubt it.

The Ant People may have also lived in ancient Egypt. Akhenaten, the 18th Dynasty pharaoh who ruled from 1351–1334 BC, is depicted most often with an elongated skull like the shape of an ant's head. His almond-shaped eyes and neck are like the ants, and the serpent or ant emblem on his Uraeus (headdress) resembles the ant's mandibles. He also has spindly arms and legs like those of the ant, and his upper body resembles the ant's thorax while his lower body mirrors the ant's abdomen. Akhenaten's body type can be specifically compared to the Pharaoh Ant (Momomorium pharaonis), which originated in West Africa. It also has an elongated head, a yellow to reddish brown body, and a darker abdomen with a stinger. Egyptologists believe Akhenaten may have had some disease or had a genetic abnormality that gave him such an odd appearance. Some also believe his odd body represented some still unknown symbolism.

Another interesting coincidence are the similarities between the Egyptian word sahu means "stars of Orion," and the Hopi word sohu which means "star," the most important of which are those in the constellation Orion.

This is interesting: ley lines, hypothetical alignments of a number of places of geographical interest, such as ancient monuments and megaliths are also known as Dragon Lines or Serpent Lines, especially in the Far East and China. It just so happens that there is three areas in the Grand Canyon all close to each other, forming a triangle, and they are named Dragon Head, Dragon, and Little Dragon.

The Paiute Indians have a legend of a strange people who once occupied much of California and the Mojave Desert when it was lush and green and a huge lake covered most of the state. In 1948 Native American Oga-Make related his account of a tribal secret held by the Paiute Indians who inhabited the Great Basin and Mojave deserts of Utah, Nevada and California in a magazine which carried numerous articles on the mysterious "signs" and fire" in the skies which caused enormous amount of confusion and debate for the years leading up to 1948.

Paiute legends exist about a city beneath Death Valley called Hav-musuvs. In 1948 Native American Oga-Make related his account of a tribal secret held by the Paiute Indians who inhabited the Great Basin and Mojave deserts of Utah, Nevada and California in a magazine which was carrying numerous articles on the mysterious "signs" or "fires" in the skies which were causing an enormous amount of confusion and debate for years leading up to 1948.

Oga-Make related the following legend about a people who lived thousands

of years before white men set foot in North America.

"…Most of you who read this are probably white men of a blood only a century or two out of Europe. You speak in your papers of the Flying saucers or Mystery Ships as something new, and strangely typical of the twentieth century. How could you but think otherwise? Yet if you had red skin, and were of a blood which had been born and bred of the land for untold thousands of years, you would know this is not true. You would know that your ancestors living in these mountains and upon these prairies for numberless generations, had seen these ships before, and had passed down the story in the legends which are the unwritten history of your people. You do not believe? Well, after all, why should you? But knowing your scornful unbelief, the storytellers of my people have closed their lips in bitterness against the outward flow of this knowledge.

"Yet, I have said to the storytellers this: now that the ships are being seen again, is it wise that we, the elder race, keep our knowledge to ourselves? Thus for me, an American Indian, some of the sages among my people have talked, and if you care to, I shall permit you to sit down with us and listen.

"Let us say that it is dusk in that strange place which you, the white-man, call 'Death Valley.' I have passed tobacco…to the aged chief of the Paiutes, who sits across a tiny fire from me and sprinkles corn meal upon the flames…

"The old chief looked like a wrinkled mummy as he sat there pulling upon his pipe. Yet his eyes were not those of the unseeing, but eyes which seemed to look back on long trails of time. His people had held the Inyo, Panamint and Death Valleys for untold centuries before the coming of the white-man. Now we sat in the valley which white-man named for Death, but which the Paiute calls Tomesha—The Flaming Land. Here before me as I faced eastward, the Funerals (mountains forming Death Valley's eastern wall) were wrapped in purple-blue blankets about their feet while their faces were painted in scarlet. Behind me, the Panamints rose like a mile-high wall, dark against the sinking sun.

"The old Paiute smoked my tobacco for a long time before he reverently blew the smoke to the four directions. Finally he spoke.

"'You ask me if we heard of the great silver airships in the days before white-man brought his wagon trains into the land.'

"'Yes Grandfather, I come seeking knowledge.' (Among all tribes of my people, grandfather is the term of greatest respect which one man can pay to

another).

"'We, the Paiute Nation, have known of these ships for untold generations. We also believe that we know something of the people who fly them. They are called The Hav-musuvs.'

"'Who are the Hav-musuvs?'

"'They are a people of the Panamints, and they are as ancient as Tomesha itself.'

"He smiled a little at my confusion.

"'You do not understand. Of course not. You are not a Paiute. Then listen closely and I will lead you back along the trail of the dim past. When the world was young, and this valley which is not dry, parched desert, was a lush, hidden harbor of a blue water—sea which stretched from half way up those mountains to the Gulf of California, it is said that the Hav-musuvs came here in huge rowing ships. They found great caverns in the Panamints, and in them they built one of their cities. At that time California was the island which the Indians of the state told the Spanish it was, and which they marked so on their maps.

"'Living in their hidden city, the Hav-musuvs ruled the sea with their fast rowing ships, trading with far-away peoples and bring strange goods to the great quays said still to exist in the caverns. Then as untold centuries rolled past, the climate began to change. The water in the lake went down until there was no longer a way to the sea. First the way was broken only by the southern mountains, over the tops of which goods could be carried. But as time went by the water continued to shrink, until the day came when only a dry crust was all that remained of the great blue lake. Then the desert came, and the Fire-God began to walk across Tomesha, The Flaming-Land.

"'When the Hav-musuvs could no longer use their great rowing ships, they began to think of other means to reach the world beyond. I suppose that is how it happened. We know that they began to use flying canoes. At first they were not large, these silvery ships with wings. They moved with a slight whirring sound, and a dipping movement, like an eagle.

"'The passing centuries brought other changes. Tribe after tribe swept across the land, fighting to possess it for a while and passing like the storm of sand. In their mountain city still in the caverns, the Hav-musuvs dwelt in peace, far removed from the conflict. Sometimes they were seen in the distance, in their flying ships or riding on the snowy-white animals which took them from ledge to ledge up the cliffs. We have never seen these strange animals at any

other place. To these people the passing centuries brought only larger and larger ships, moving always more silently.'

"'Have you seen a Hav-musuv?'

"'No, but we have many stories of them. There are reasons why one does not become too curious.'

"'Reasons?'

"'Yes. These strange people have weapons. One is a small tube which stuns one with a prickly feeling like a rain of cactus needles. One cannot move for hours, and during this time the mysterious ones vanish up the cliffs. The other weapon is deadly. It is a long, silvery tube. When this is pointed at you, death follows immediately.'

"'But tell me about these people. What do they look like and how do they dress?'

"'They are beautiful people. Their skin is a golden tint, and a head band holds back their long dark hair. They dress always in a white fine-spun garment which wraps around them and is draped upon one shoulder. Pale sandals are worn upon their feet…'

"His voice trailed away in a puff of smoke. The purple shadows rising up the walls of the Funerals splashed like the waves of the ghost lake. The old man seemed to have fallen into a sort of trance, but I had one more question.

"'Has any Paiute ever spoken to a Hav-musuv, or were the Paiutes here when the great rowing ships first appeared?'

"For some moments I wondered if he had heard me. Yet as is our custom I waited patiently for the answer. Again he went through the ritual of smoke-breathing to the four directions, and then his soft voice continued:

"'Yes. Once in the not-so-distant-past, but yet many generations before the coming of the Spanish, a Paiute chief lost his bride by sudden death. In his great and overwhelming grief he thought of the Hav-musuvs and their long tube-of-death. He wished to join her, so he bid farewell to his sorrowing people and set off to find the Hav-musuvs. None appeared until the chief began to climb the almost unscaleable Panamints. Then one of the men in white appeared suddenly before him with the long tube, and motioned him back. The chief made signs that he wished to die, and came on. The man in white made a long singing whistle and other Hav-musuvs appeared. They spoke together in a strange tongue and then regarded the chief thoughtfully. Finally they made signs to him making him understand that they would take him with them.

“‘Many weeks after his people had mourned him for dead, the Paiute chief came back to his camp. He had been in the giant underground valley of Hav-musuvs, he said, where white lights which burn night and day and never go out, or need any fuel, lit an ancient city of marble beauty. There he learned the language and the history of the mysterious people, giving them in turn the language and legends of the Paiutes. He said that he would have liked to remain there forever in peace and beauty of their life, but they bade him return and use his knowledge for his people.’

“I could not help but ask the inevitable, ‘Do you believe this story of the chief?’ His eyes studied the wisps of smoke for some minutes before he answered.

“‘I do not know. When a man is lost in Tomesha, and the Fire-God is walking across the salt crust, strange dreams like clouds, fog through his mind. No man can breathe the hot breath of the Fire-God and long remain sane. Of course, the Paiutes have thought of this. No people know the moods of Tomesha better than they.

“‘You asked me to tell you the legend of the flying ships. I have told you what the young men of the tribe do know, for they no longer listen to the stories of the past. You ask me if I believe. I answer this. Turn around. Look behind you at the wall of the Panamints. How many giant caverns could open there, being hidden by the lights and shadows of the rocks? How many could open outward or inward and never be seen behind the arrow-like pinnacles before them? How many ships could swoop down like an eagle from the beyond, on summer nights when the fires of the furnace-sands have closed away the valley from the eyes of the white-man? How many Hav-musuvs could live in their eternal peace away from the noise of white-man’s guns in their unscaleable stronghold? This has always been a land of mystery. Nothing can change that. Not even white-man with his flying engines, for should they come too close to the wall of the Panamints a sharp wind like the flying arrow can sheer off a wing. Tomesha hides its secrets well even in winter, but no man can pry into them when the Fire-God draws the hot veil of his breath across the passes.

“‘I must still answer your question with my mind in doubt, for we speak of a weird land. White-man does not yet know it as well as the Paiutes, and we have even held it in awe. It is still the forbidden—‘Tomesha—Land-Of-The-Flaming-Earth.’”

An article appeared in the September 1949 issue of FATE magazine, titled

Tribal Memories of the Flying Saucers. Oddly, the same legend was repeated by an old prospector named Bourke Lee in his book, Death Valley Men (Macmillan Co., New York, 1932). Lee stated that the story was not legend, but a factual account of the discovery of a (now abandoned) city within the Panamint Mountains which had been given to him by three men who claimed to have seen this ancient city beneath the desert.

Those who investigated Bourke Lee's account talked about the ancient lake within Death Valley, the ancient city, and massive tunnel-like boat docks above the ancient shoreline on the eastern slope of the Panamints, which led into an ancient city filled with artifacts. They swore this ancient wonder really existed.

Could the story of the Hav-musuvs been one piece of the puzzle to the mysterious aerial phenomena seen in the desert for decades? If these technologically advanced people vanished, is it possible an alien race now inhabits their underground cities beneath the Mojave Desert?

Included in Chapter Twelve is the true story of Steve and Dawn Hess (real names) who were abducted by three types of aliens in the Mojave desert in 1989, including the typical grays. During their frightening ordeal with a gigantic alien ship over the desert, thousands of aliens running at them and their removal of something from the desert ground not once did they encounter U.S. military based throughout the desert. I find this extremely odd? Did they just appear from their underground cities to abduct Steve and Dawn? I suspect that our military has been well aware of their presence for a long time.

Is it possible that the Grays were created by the Anunnaki/reptilian scientists as the "Watchers" to oversee their experiments on humans and all life on Earth? If the Anunnaki or dinosaur/reptilian beings are one of the same and are the Serpent Gods of ancient civilizations worldwide, then it's time we learn more about them and our true lineage. No doubt we are in for a huge surprise—there's just too much irrefutable evidence to deny the existence of a superior reptilian being that existed on our planet thousands and perhaps even millions of years ago from dinosaur stock, and who have advanced in sciences we can even fathom. Maybe it's not aliens who have built bases on the moon and Mars, but terrestrial Earth beings.

Top photo: Aztec serpent Bottom: Maya Serpent at Chichen Itza

Ancient Egyptian Serpents

Legends of serpent-gods also abound throughout the mythology and religion of Africa. To the Dogon of Mali and Upper Volta, their ancient god created the sun and moon, then the earth from a lump of clay, and finally the first primitive beings who were twins called Nummo, half-human and half-snake.

In the Nyoro tribe, legends say that god sent the first human couple down from heaven when he established the world. The man had a tail and produced two maidens and a boy. These in turn bore the chameleon, the father of mankind.

Other African tribes also trace their ancestors to lizard-like people:

- To the Kumbi, the first men that god created had tails.
- The Ewe-Ho tribe describes men with tails who had climbed down on a rope to Earth.
- To the Jagga, their ancestors came down to Earth from heaven on a thread from a cobweb: the ancestor was called "the tailed one."

AUSTRALIAN ABORIGINAL SERPENT

Boamie, the Rainbow Serpent is a common deity, often a creator god in Aboriginal mythology. Some scholars believed the link between snake and

rainbow suggests the cycle of the seasons and the importance of water in human life. When the rainbow is seen in the sky, it is said to be the Rainbow Serpent moving from one waterhole to another, and the divine concept explained why some waterholes never dried up when drought struck. There are innumerable names and stories associated with the serpent, all of which communicate the significance and power of this being within Aboriginal traditions. It is viewed as a giver of life, through its association with water, but can be a destructive force if angry. The rainbow serpent is one of the most common and well known aboriginal stories, and sacred to. The Rainbow Serpent is one of the oldest continuing religious beliefs in the world.

The aborigines of Australia also believe that Boamie is the energy grid, whose colors are reflected in the beauty of Earth and sky—the Rainbows. The multicolored coils of the Rainbow Serpent are reflected in the precious stones that are concealed in Earth’s crust. It is Earth’s minerals, gold and silver, rubies, emeralds and uranium that make up Earth’s crust, and because humans are taking the minerals out of her, the energy grid is becoming weak and can no longer protect Earth.

CHAPTER THREE

THE DINOSAUROID

Dale A. Russell, born December 27, 1937, is a Canadian geologist/paleontologist who first suggested that there was an extraterrestrial cause (supernova, comet, and asteroid) for the extinction of the dinosaur. He also invented the controversial dinosauroid thought experiment.

In the year 1971 people were thinking about the Vietnam War, the death of the doors lead singer Jim Morrison, and the landing of Apollo 14 on the moon, but no one was thinking about the sudden extinction of the dinosaur millions of years ago—that’s until Dale Russell came onto the scene.

During the waning months of 1971 physicist Wallace Tucker and a young and brilliant Dale Russell published a paper in the journal nature entitled Supernovae and the Extinction of the Dinosaurs. This paper, which blamed the explosion of a nearby supernova for the sudden extinction of the dinosaurs, was the first serious attempt by a paleontologist to label the infamous KT extinction as quick and extraterrestrial in nature. As expected, the paper generated much criticism, but it arguably started one of the most important periods in the history of science as a whole, the mass extinction debate of the 1980's. Although during this debate the supernova theory was ruled out, Russell did not stop. Over the next two decades he has continued to excavate and publish, constantly offering new and interesting ideas into how dinosaurs lived and functioned.

Russell discovered the Stenonychosaurus (now called the Troodon) and postulated that late Cretaceous dinosaurs were well on their way to becoming intellectual animals, and would have surpassed human evolution if it wasn’t for a cataclysmic event that ended in extinction.

The Troodon had an opposable thumb like humans, stood upright about three feet tall and had binocular vision. The Troodon/Stenonychosaurs were the chief predators on Cretaceous mammals at the time. Russell further believed that there were a lot of Troodons, and by the end of the Cretaceous period mammals suddenly and inexplicably increased in numbers.

These dinosaurs were obviously outwitting mammals, if Russell is right, and he thought evolution would have led them to have become intelligent dinosaurs—thus Dinosauroids!

Dinosauroid sculpture by Dale Russell and Ron Seguin 1982 at the Canadian Museum of Nature in Ottawa

Jeff Hecht, a Massachusetts science and technology writer, explained in issue 15 of Cosmos, June 2007 that Dale Russell's idea of the dinosauroid began as a thought experiment during the 1980s. Scientists were beginning to realize dinosaurs were not slow witted as reptiles, as they had supposed since Victorian times. Measurements of fossil dinosaurs showed steady increases in the Encephalisation Quotient (EQ) over millions of years. The EQ is a relative measure of an animal's brain weight compared to that of an average animal of a related species and the same body weight. An EQ of 2.0 means the animal has a brain twice the weight of similar animals with the same weight.

Russell wondered how the trend might have affected non avian dinosaurs had they survived to the present day. Could they have become intelligent like us? Research has revealed intelligent behavior in birds, as we now know, the closest living relatives of dinosaurs. Recent studies revealed that birds have more brain cells packed in their small heads than apes.

Hecht wrote that humans tend to think intelligence is a good thing that contributed to the evolutionary success of our species. If it was good for humans, it must have been good for dinosaurs. However, some paleontologists echoed the late U.S. Evolutionary biologist Stephen Jay Gould, who doubted natural selection has any inherent preference for what we call intelligence. It would hardly be surprising that evolution does not have any preferences at all because its direction depends upon the conditions pertaining to survival, and the characteristics of the animal. These changes take place from era to era. The growth in brain size (Marsh's Law) and intelligence needed larger brains. Moreover, species seem to have developed characteristics that allow rapid evolution when it is needed, and that can give evolution direction!

THE TROODON

The Troodon (Troodon Formosus), a fast, two-legged predator lived approximately 75 million years ago in Canada. The first Troodon skull showed that its brain, relative to its body size, was large for a dinosaur. Russell calculated that Troodon had an EQ that was nearly six times larger than the average of known dinosaurs, though small compared to modern humans. He extrapolated the figures to show that, if Troodon had survived and retained the same body size, its modern day descendants could have a brain volume of 1,100 cm3—comparable to that of some modern humans. Moreover, the placement of Troodon's large eyes suggested it had binocular vision, and the outer two of its three fingers also appear to be opposable.

Further Russell felt that an evolving brain would need to be reshaped, making it more humanoid, thus making it a dinosauroid (or more like the gray aliens described by human abductees).

The back of its skull would have expanded to house the enlarged, bird-shaped brain. The snout would have shrunk and the teeth would have disappeared, leaving a short, turtle like beak. To support the heavy head, Russell replaced the dinosaur's long, horizontal neck with a short, upright one. That, in turn, required an upright posture, which would have made plausible the use of tools and weapons. As the body became upright, he expected the tail to diminish until it disappeared, as it did with our great ape relatives, but that the dinosauroid would retain reptilian traits of scaly skin and the lack of external genitals, and to have evolved live birth for its large headed young.

Russell's colleague, Ron Sequin, sculpted a 1.3 meter tall dinosauroid for display beside a life sized model of Troodon. But it was, remember, a thought experiment, a serious conjecture based on careful scientific study, but it was not a testable scientific hypothesis, nor was it meant to be. Many people seem to have assumed it was, and dismissed Russell as a pseudoscientist!

A testable hypothesis is that the dinosauroid actually did evolve, but destroyed itself in the extinction event…but just maybe it survived by its higher intellect and continued to evolve, living underground beneath massive caverns. Dale Russell's hypothesis might have been a small piece of the evolutionary puzzle.

STEVE BRISTTE INTERVIEW WITH DALE RUSSELL

Steve Brusatte had a chance to conduct an e-mail conversation with Dr. Russell, who currently is a professor at North Carolina State University. Here

are some of the highlights from their discussion:

Steve Brusatte: Can you please describe some of your earliest experiences in paleontology? Were you interested as a child?
Dale Russell: My first contact with fossils included a coiled trilobite and several laminae from the interior of a mammoth tooth, given to me by my elder brother Don when I was in the first half of grammar school (and attending a one-room country schoolhouse). These fossils made a deep impression on me; they were so astronomically old, and the world was so different when the animals that produced them were alive.

S.B.: Walter Alvarez said in his book that you were the first dinosaur researcher that seriously looked into the possibility that the KT extinction was not gradual, and that it was likely due to an extraterrestrial event. Exactly what led you to make these then 'daring' assumptions?

D.R.: Some time ago, it became apparent to me that terrestrially-limited, "uniformitarian" or "Lyellian" stresses were inadequate to produce a worldwide extermination of the dinosaurs. I lost my faith in them, concluded that we really did not know why the dinosaurs became extinct, and began to become interested in extraterrestrial causes.

S.B.: You once theorized that the extinction of the dinosaurs may have been caused by an exploding supernova(e). Can you briefly discuss the formation of this theory?

D.R.: The supernova theory was first brought to my attention by a paper in Nature co-authored by Wallace Tucker, then at Rice University. George Jeletzky, a marine biostratigrapher with the Geological Survey of Canada, told me about Schindewolf's interest in supernovae as a cause of mass extinction, and I learned about Schlovsky's astrophysical work on supernovae in the Soviet Union. In the state of our knowledge at that time it seemed liked a testable model (which it was). Luis Alvarez carefully considered it too, and found there was no evidence for an anomaly in plutonium isotopes at the Cretaceous-Tertiary boundary. Thus, a supernova model was ruled out, and this evidence - and the presence of a powerful iridium signature convinced Wallace and me that a supernova could not have been the cause of the extinction. Since then evidence in support of the bolide impact hypothesis has steadily increased.

S.B.: You have also written several papers on dinosaur metabolism, including one regarding 'body temperature in dinosaurs in relation to extinction.' In brief, how did the body temperature of some dinosaurs relate to their extinction?

D.R.: I don't think it did. As shown by the work of Sheehan and Fastovsky, the extinction seems to be linked to animals that depended on foliage for food, and the carnivores that in turn depended on the foliavores for food.

S.B.: You have done a great deal of work on Troodon and intelligence in dinosaurs. Exactly which dinosaurs were the 'most intelligent' and why?

D.R.: Behavioral complexity is related to brain size (or more properly, brain weight-body weight proportions). The brain is relatively largest (among dinosaurs) in some dromaeosaurs ("raptors") and small carnivorous dinosaurs possibly allied to the "oviraptors" (e.g. ornithomimids, oviraptorids, troodontids)." Accordingly, the relative brain size in these creatures would have been consistent with a level of behavioral complexity similar to that in chickens and opossums.

S.B.: Were their different variations of intelligence in dinosaurs? Please explain.

D.R.: Jim Hopson has shown that relative brain size is very small in armored dinosaurs, and Reese Barrick has shown that at least some of these animals had body heat distributions consistent with low metabolic rates. The reverse is true in duck-billed dinosaurs. Passive defense (e.g. the presence of body armor, cf. turtles, armadillos) may generally be linked to slow and simple life styles, while active defense (e.g. gazelles, deer) may be linked to active, behaviorally complicated life styles.

S.B.: Troodon is always cited as one of the most intelligent dinosaurs. What characteristics do we know it possessed because of its intelligence? What can you, and other paleontologists, assume or theorize Troodon was able to do because of its large brain?

D.R.: The undersurface of the skull roof—the part of the skull which covers the brain shows slight impressions of folds in the cerebral cortex. The cortex is smooth in small, simple brains.

S.B.: You once gained publicity for your creation of a dinosaur hominid, or a

model of what you believed the dinosaurs (Troodon in particular) would have evolved into if the KT extinction had never occurred. Exactly how scientifically accurate was this model? What else can you tell us about this dinosaur hominid?

D.R.: The "dinosauroid" was a thought experiment, based on an observable, general trend toward larger relative brain size in terrestrial vertebrates through geologic time, and the energetic efficiency of an upright posture in slow-moving, bipedal animals. It seems to me that such speculation remains acceptable, particularly if directed toward non-anthropoid anatomical configurations. However, I very nearly decided not to publish the exercise because of the damaging effects it might have had on the credibility of my work in general. Most people remained polite, although there were hostile reactions from those with "ultra-quantitative" and "ultra-intuitive" world views.

S.B.: Another strange dinosaur you have researched is the enigmatic, large-handed dinosaur Chirostenotes. What new insights have you gained into this North American oviraptor-cousin?

D.R.: We now know that some animals closely related to Chirostenotes grew to be as large as very large ostriches, thanks to the discoveries of Mike Triebold and his colleagues. These dinosaurs inhabited the famous Tyrannosaurus-Triceratops fauna at the end of the Dinosaurian Era.

S.B.: You have recently been researching in Africa, including Morocco and Kenya. What can you tell us about the dinosaur faunas of these areas? What ages are they? What dinosaurs and other animals were present? What would the environment have been like?

D.R.: Philippe Taquet and I have recently described several previously unnamed dinosaurs from the general region of the Sahara, as has our colleague Paul Sereno and his students. Most of the material dates from approximately 110 million years ago, when rift valleys were spreading across the Sahara as Africa and South America were being separated by rift-seas that would become the South Atlantic Ocean. An unusual proportion of the larger dinosaurs bore "sails" along their backs, presumably due to a need to shed heat. The region will play a large role in augmenting our meager knowledge of the ecology of equatorial dinosaurs.

CHAPTER FOUR

THE ANUNNAKI

Who were the Anunnaki—aliens, Gods, dimensional beings, or terrestrial reptilian dinosaurs? Today's modern UFOs and alien being reported have a similarity to the ancient descriptions of the either Anunnaki reptilians or their gray helpers. Oddly, they look like ancient humanoid depictions of ancient Sumerian figurines.

A great many abduction cases tell aliens abducting them and performing medical experiments on them having to do with human reproduction.

We know that the Sumerian culture dates back to 6,000 B.C. and is the oldest known culture on Earth. Even today we use their mathematical system, calendar, and time as they created it thousands of years ago. The Sumerians also had amazing knowledge of the solar system, and stories of their Gods coming down to Earth. The Sumerians described what many believe is Planet x, Nibiru, a planet the size of Jupiter, that travels through our solar system every 3,600 years or more. Because of its vast distance from Earth, it would be highly improbable for travel back and forth between the two planets.

The Sumerians tell us that the Anunnaki had "helpers" that often performed as flying their craft, or helping them with other tasks. They explained that these "helpers" were not alive, but acted as if they were. How do we know this? Because of the figurines they made of the visitors and their Cuneiform text (on stone) and the story of their encounters with these beings. Some scholars believe the greys were created by the Anunnaki as "Watchers" to oversee their experiments on Earth. If the Anunnaki are the gods spoken about in all ancient texts and the modern Bible, then is it possible that they would have also created an "Android Race" and the human race?

If we maintain the idea that the Anunnaki created humans using genetic engineering thousands of years ago, then we can understand their great interest in us—their creation. We might be one of their grandest experiments or grandest failure.

From the works of scholars like Zecharia Sitchin and author and paranormal investigator Lloyd Pye, we have learned that the Anunnaki are said to have created humans from primitive man.

English author David Icke believes that the Global Elite/Illuminati of our

world actually have Anunnaki genes. Icke argues that humanity has been genetically manipulated by the Babylonian Brotherhood, a hybrid race of human–extraterrestrial reptilians. In *The Biggest Secret* (1999), Icke identified the Brotherhood as descendants of reptilians from the constellation Draco, who live in caverns inside the Earth.

The strongest evidence for reptilian/gray presence in Iraq comes from cuneiform tablets recording Sumerian beliefs and activities. Their civilization made a giant leap nearly overnight in 3800 B.C. Most of the cuneiform tablets related to Sumerians interacting with their gods. Archaeologists felt the tablets were merely myths of the ancient Sumerians and never attached any significant importance to them; that's until the Sumerian scholar, Zecharia Sitchin, published a series of books on his translations of thousands of tablets.

Sumerian goddess figurine from Ubaid
(Mesopotamia, 5000 B.C.)

Zecharia Sitchin (1920-2010), was a Russian-born American author of best-selling books on the explanation for human origins involving ancient astronauts. He was the author of several best-selling books of *The Earth Chronicles*, including *The 12 Planet and Genesis Revisited*, which explored the ancient mythology and the mysterious megalithic ruins that have been found around the world. His books claim that there was an extraterrestrial race, the Anunnaki, in ancient times that genetically manipulated mankind for unknown reasons. Sitchin attributed the creation of the ancient Sumerian culture to the Anunnaki and believed these gods came from the twelfth planet known as Nibiru aka Planet X, which traveled through our solar system every 3,500 years or more. He believed the hypothetical planet of Nibiru to be in an elongate, elliptical orbit in the Earth's own Solar System, asserting the

Sumerian mythology reflects this.

Similar to Immanuel Velikovsky and Erich von Däniken, Sitchin believed extraterrestrial intervention played a significant role in ancient human history.

MESOPOTAMIAN MYTHOLOGY

According to ancient Mesopotamian mythology, Anunnaki is an Anu, the supreme deity in the Sumerian belief system. Ki is the goddess of Earth. The offspring of Anu and Ki are called the Anunnaki. Anu and Ki should be thought of metaphorically as the people from the sky (IBIRDS). The Anunnaki are then simply the children which Anu created on planet Ki. The Anunnaki were served by the Igigi until the Igigi revolted, forcing the Anunnaki to create Mankind. These servants were not slaves but held in high regard, and they were created only to relieve the gods of their labor.

In the beginning in the Garden of Eden, man had no set lifespan, and so the gods could only control overpopulation via flood, plague, and famine. The Bible shows us the normal lifespan of humans began to shorten considerably after the great flood. Adam, the first man, lived to be 930-years-old, Seth lived to be 912 years, Methuselah lived 969 years, and after the flood Arpaxad lived 438 years, Salah lived 433 years, Abram lived 175 years, Isaac lived 180 years, Jacob only 147 years and Joseph a mere 110 years.

During the final deluge, the gods wept at the suffering of mankind or possibly punished them whenever they rebelled, and so humans were given a set lifespan. It is during this deluge that Ziusudra (Noah) survived with his wife on the ark. The story of the final flood can be found in Atra-Hasis and the Epic of Gilgamesh. Ancient texts worldwide have legends of this epic flood.

Ancient Sumerian texts define the Anunnaki as "those who from heaven to Earth came" described as royal blood descending from the heavens and in certain contexts, the fallen angels or Nephilim. This could be the beginning of the stories and legends of demons and devils. In comparative religions it's believed the book of Genesis (600 BCE) was extrapolated from the Sumerian Epic of Creation believed to occur between 6000-8500 BCE. Records are also filled with great details of Anunnaki depicted as “Watchers”, evident in later Biblical texts by Daniel and Jubilees. The ancient Sumerians sometimes described these deities as proprietors of mineral extractions from Earth like gold, using the human race to replenish invaluable resources on the angel's home planet according to some researchers. Anunnaki were a heavenly council of seven, which may be interpreted as the first known written record

referencing organized Sons of God.

In the famous Betty Andreasson Luca alien abduction case investigated by author Raymond Fowler in his books *The Watchers I and II*, Betty described her abductors as "Watchers."

Historically, the Anunnaki were the Gods and Goddesses who met in the heavens and indirectly determined the fate of humans. Abraham's father Terah was one who served the fallen angels, as the sons of the gods/goddesses, found in Psalms with reference to the Nephilim. Sitchin's stories of Nibiru/12th planet, were associated with Earth's fate and its return to our solar system after several thousand years. The Hopi Indians of the Southwest have a similar belief and legend about the Blue Kachina, a time when the star people return to oversee a changing time of life on Earth.

Another ancient culture that had similar stories of gods and goddesses were the ancient Egyptians. Egyptians had angelic beings, the sun disc, and stories of the afterlife from the Book of the Dead which hint at an ancient Sumerian influence. It's unknown how the Egyptians were in contact with the Sumerians or which civilization came first. According to archaeologists, evidence points to both culture co-existing during a period around 3,000 to 5,000 years ago by examining Mesopotamian temples and their relationship to mastabas (Egyptian tombs) of the first second Egyptian dynasties.

However, there are Egyptologists like John Anthony West who want to redact the age of the Great Sphinx of Giza. The traditional date for the statue is 2500 B.C., however West believes that it may be considerably older. The late sleeping prophet Edgar Cayce stated under trance the sphinx was at least 50,000 years old or older—and was built when Atlantis began to break up as refugees migrated to Egypt.

Did the Anunnaki, a reptilian extraterrestrial or terrestrial race, alter human DNA or did a terrestrial intelligent dinosaur create us in their image? When one looks at the chromosomes of humans and the living great apes (orangutan, gorilla, and chimpanzee), it is immediately apparent that there is a great deal of similarity between the number and overall appearance of the chromosomes across the four different species. But there are differences, but the overall similarity is striking. The four main ape species have a similar number of chromosomes, with apes all having 24 pairs, and humans having 23 pairs.

Here are two potential naturalistic explanations for the difference in chromosome numbers—either a fusion of two separate chromosomes

occurred in the human line, or a fission of a chromosome occurred among the apes. The evidence favors a fusion event in the human line. One could imagine that the fusion is only an apparent artifact of the work of a designer or the work of nature (due to common ancestry). Here are some facts to consider why we are different from our alleged monkey brothers and sisters.

Modern humans suddenly appeared almost magically on the evolutionary road. There is nothing fossil records showing a low evolutionary process from monkey to Homo sapiens. It's true the many of our human chromosomes match that of apes, however there are huge differences. Apes have often demonstrated the ability to learn and comprehend, but…humans seem to have much more complex thoughts than apes. Additionally, taking the brain of a human and that of an ape will have significant differences—a human's brain is much more complex and can be divided into lobes and hemispheres.

The question still arises—if humans evolved from apes, why are there still apes? The real question should be—why hasn't a fossil been discovered which shows the mutation from ape to modern human—the giant leap in evolution or missing link?

Since the earliest hominid species diverged from the ancestor we share with modern African apes 5 to 8 million years ago, there have been at least a dozen different species of these humanlike creatures discovered. Many of these hominid species are close relatives, but not the prize of all time—human ancestors. Most went extinct without giving rise to other species. In other words the line ended suddenly. Some of the extinct hominids known today, however, are almost certainly direct ancestors of Homo sapiens. While the total number of species that existed and the relationships among them is still unknown, the picture becomes clearer as new fossils are found.

The truth is the hypothetical ape-like ancestor does not exist and has never been discovered. There are recent examples of isolated groups acquiring new traits through adaptation, but none of any group acquired new suites of function genes through random mutation, such as the appearance of either an ape or a man from an ape-like ancestor.

We should question how this transition could occur. The only way we know to acquire new genes is to alter existing genes through random mutation. The best alteration science has observed has produced only novel recombinations—most deteriorate the genetic information and thus harm the offspring. Many mutations are fatal. Evolution requires trillions of innovative

mutations to produce man from lower forms, and at least millions to produce man or apes from an ape-like ancestor. None have been observed. Perhaps we should then consider genetic scientists were genetically manipulating us until we were Homo sapiens.

So what is the real missing link? How can we explain anomalies of wall and cave drawings that depict modern humans and dinosaurs co-existing millions of years ago? Evolution claims that man and apes diverged from an imaginary ancestor some seven million years ago, but how do we explain away worldwide wall and cave drawings depicting modern humans co-existing with the dinosaur that became extinct 65 million years ago? We can't!

DIFFERENCES BETWEEN HUMANS AND APES

Apes are not known to develop certain cancers and also appear immune to some of the infectious diseases that plague humans. Varki and colleagues also note the intriguing fact that while Neu5Gc is found throughout the mammalian body, it appears to be suppressed in the mammalian brain, including the ape brain. Further studies are being conducted to explore the significance, if any, of the complete lack of this sialic acid in the brain.

Humans are uniquely designed for upright stance and bipedal movement. Although apes walk on two legs for a short time, they are really quadrupeds on the ground and brachiators (arm swingers) in the trees. Gorillas live mainly on the ground but can climb larger trees. Humans have long straight legs. We have an S-shaped curved spine so that the head and trunk are balanced over the center of gravity. This combined with the outward facing should means the arms rest beside the trunk.

Although humans and apes have the 32 teeth, the human jaws are much smaller than any ape's. Ape jaws are rectangular and have large prominent canine teeth. Humans have a chin and apes do not. Human faces are vertical in profile due to the large cranium and small jaws. Human noses are narrow and project downward unlike the ape's relatively wide and flat nose. Ape profiles slope backwards due to the large jaws and small cranium.

In humans speech is controlled by two large sections of cerebral cortex in the parietal and frontal lobes. These have many connections with other parts of the cortex and with each other. Apes do not have these specialized functional areas or the extensive connections. The ability to speak is built into human brains.

There are many species of apes, yet they can't intermingle with each other

and produce offspring. But humans come in many different colors, shapes, sizes, and ethnic backgrounds, blood types, and yet there is no problem with us matting with each other.

Some humans have what is known as a split mind—also known as schizophrenia, a mental disorder characterized by abnormal social behavior and hallucinations, which no other animal possesses, not even the ape.

No animal on the planet has the ability to cry tears, laugh and express many emotions except humans. No animal talks and sings like a human. I can guarantee you will never hear a gorilla singing on a TV talent show. Humans aren't covered in thick body hair like the apes. So how can we account for the vast differences if we are truly descended from apes? Again, I think we should consider that master geneticists tinkered with our DNA at some point in Earth's history. Another question we need to address is why humans continue to be abducted and experimented on by gray and reptilians aliens, and why human fetuses are removed before birth. It appears they are still working on us to create another species perhaps after such great disaster befalls Earth against as it did our ancestors.

Through the years there have been incredulous stories of aliens having sex with humans, which isn't possible when you consider the problems involved. If a female space alien or humanoid female exchanged body fluids with a human earthling they'd be committing suicide. Humans contain organisms and diseases which would kill us if we did not have immune systems, specifically developed over the millennia, to prevent them.

So a space alien female would have no chance of surviving against deadly micro-organisms. Any intelligent aliens or other worldly being would know this. Many stories tell of human females being abducted by aliens. They discover they are pregnant, but months later the fetus suddenly disappears from their womb. Time goes by and the woman is abducted again and shown her offspring—a hybrid alien-human child with a large head, big eyes and scant hair, similar to the gray alien descriptions.

Consider this: if the alien wasn't an alien but a terrestrial being from our planet they'd never worry about micro-organisms from us humans. Today our scientists are cloning animals, genetic experiments with human babies to prevent diseases and other mutations, and someday human parents will be able to choose their baby's eye color, hair color and any other feature they want, including intelligence, I'm sure.

CHAPTER FIVE

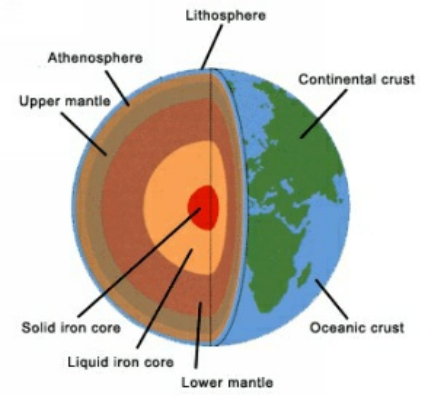
THE HOLLOW EARTH THEORY

It’s a known fact our planet is riddled in mysterious subterranean caverns and every culture worldwide has myths and legends of creatures and monsters that dwell in the depth of those caverns. There are also stories that our planet is hollow and an entire civilization lives inside the Earth.

Jules Verne’s science fiction novel *Journey to the Center of the Earth* thrilled our imaginations of a mysterious interior world populated with prehistoric creatures and plant life. Originally published in French in 1864, the first English translation of this classic adventure and science fiction story was published in 1871. The book described the journey of a scientist, his nephew, and their guide through the Earth's interior by way of volcanic tubes. On their journey, they encountered prehistoric dinosaurs and other wonders of the planet's early development.

The movie had a huge impact on me and I often wondered if such an interior world could exist. In school I was taught that the core of our planet is made up of molten lava. To get to the center of the Earth you’d have to go down 6,371km. However, lately scientific thinking contends that the Earth’s core is actually solid, and once again scientific evidence supports this hypothesis.

Scientists now believe there's a giant crystal buried deep within the Earth, at the very center, more than 3,000 miles down. It may sound like the latest fantasy adventure game or a new Indiana Jones movie, but it happens to be what scientists discovered in 1995 with a sophisticated computer model of Earth's inner core. This remarkable finding, which offers plausible solutions to some perplexing geophysical puzzles, is transforming what Earth scientists think about the most remote part of our planet.



Earth's interior layers, NASA

This finding, confirmed only within the past two years, quickly led to the conclusion that Earth's solid-iron inner core is "anisotropic"—it has a directional quality, a texture similar to the grain in wood, that allows sound waves to go faster when they travel in a certain direction. What, exactly, is the nature of this inner-core texture? To this question, the seismic data responds with sphinx-like silence. "The problem," says Ronald Cohen of the Carnegie Institution of Washington "is then we're stymied. We know there's some kind of structure, the data tells us that, but we don't know what it is. If we knew the sound velocities in iron at the pressure and temperature of the inner core, we could get somewhere." To remedy this lack of information, Stixrude and Cohen turned to the CRAY C90 at Pittsburgh Supercomputing Center.

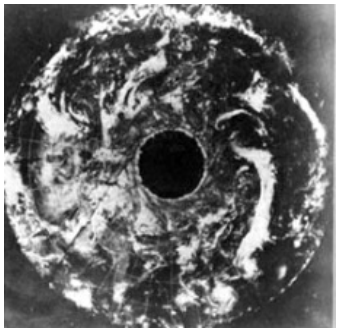
Despite rapid advances in high-pressure laboratory techniques, it's not yet possible to duplicate these conditions experimentally, and until Stixrude and Cohen's work, scientists could at best make educated guesses about iron's atom-to-atom architecture, its crystal structure, at the extremes that prevail in the inner core. Using a quantum-based approach called density-functional theory, Stixrude and Cohen set out to do better than an educated guess. With recent improvements in numerical techniques, density-functional theory had predicted iron's properties at low pressure with high accuracy, leading the researchers to believe that with supercomputing they could, in effect, reach 3,000 miles down into the inner core and pull out what they needed.

"To understand what's deep in the Earth is a great challenge," says geophysicist Lars Stixrude. "Drill holes go down only 12 kilometers, about 0.2 percent of the Earth's radius. Most of the planet is totally inaccessible to direct observation." What scientists have pieced together comes primarily

from seismic data. When shock waves from earthquakes ripple through the planet, they are detected by sensitive instruments at many locations on the surface. The record of these vibrations reveals variations in their path and speed to scientists who can then draw inferences about the planet's inner structure. This work has added much knowledge over the last ten years, including some rather puzzling observations: seismic waves travel faster north-south than east-west, about four seconds faster pole-to-pole than through the equator.

An experiment at the turn of twentieth century was carried out by both the French and American Geodetic Survey Departments that produced results indicating that science had made a big mistake about the Copernican theory. The French set out to prove the actual size of the Earth. Unable to believe their results, they turned to their American counterparts for confirmation. The American replicated the result. They used a pair of plumb bobs sent down mineshafts to 4,270 feet and 4,250 feet apart and connected by a transverse tunnel 4,250 feet long were 8 ¼ inches further apart at the top than at the bottom. This represented the exact divergence that would be necessary to complete a 360° circumference—a perfect circle.

What was so disconcerting was the Earth’s center of gravity was not where conventional science said it should have been. The circle indicated by the plumb lines would be the circumference of the inside of a sphere, and not the outside. This can only mean that either the theory of gravity is totally wrong or the Earth is hollow—which may have been evidenced by photographs of the alleged North Pole opening taken by satellites ESSA-3 on January 6, 1967 and ESSA-7 on November 23, 1968.



Hole in Arctic photograph taken on January 6, 1967 by satellite ESSA-3

Have you wondered why there are no aerial images of the North Pole? Google Earth has it, but there is no zoom option on it. If you try to zoom in, it just blurs. I couldn’t find much information on flights over the North Pole,

but I read that 97 percent of all satellites go from west to east or vice versa and that the other 3 percent are government owned and restricted from the public. I had also read that commercial flights are banned from flying directly over the Poles, especially the North Pole, but there's nothing on the internet to confirm this. It appears airlines fly around the North Pole and not directly across it.

While trying to confirm if commercial flights are banned over the North Pole, I found a blog by a pilot. He wrote, "Although I am not a commercial pilot, I hold and use my license to fly. It is true that the regulations require you to be within a 'safe zone' but that safe zone has nothing to do with holes at the poles. It is about the viability of being rescued if the worst happens. Crash in the Arctic and you have zero chance of survival. That survivability is not based on your (pilot or passenger) but on how long it takes rescue services to reach you."

Through the years explorers have found anomalies at the Poles, suggesting its more than a winter wasteland, such as: volcanic dust where there are no volcanoes; inexplicable warmth at latitudes where only sub-zero temperatures should exist; animal tracks in areas where there should be none that head into areas even more extreme and inhospitable to life; and the fact that freshwater icebergs float south on the salty Arctic sea.

SHAMBHALA

In Tibetan Buddhist and Hindu traditions, Shambhala is a mystical kingdom hidden somewhere in Hollow Earth. Hindu texts such as the Vishnu Purana mention the village Shambhala as the birthplace of Kalki, the final incarnation of Vishnu who will usher in a new Golden Age (Satya Yuga).

Even Shambhala (spelling derived from the Buddhist transliterations) gradually came to be seen as a Buddhist pure land, a utopia, whose reality is visionary or spiritual as much as physical or geographic.

Shambhala is ruled over by Maitreya, the future Buddha. The Kalacakra Tantra prophesies that when the world declines into war and greed, and all is lost, the 25th Kalki king will emerge from Shambhala with a huge army to vanquish "Dark Forces" and usher in a worldwide Golden Age. Using calculations from Kalachakra Tantra, scholars such as Alex Berzin put the date at 2424.

ADMIRAL BYRD'S NORTH POLE DISCOVERY

Did Rear-Admiral Richard E. Byrd discover a hole at the North Pole in 1926

or was it pure folklore? Could this be the home of UFOs, which have oddly been seen entering and exiting volcanoes, oceans and lakes worldwide?

According to historians, Byrd and his co-pilot, Floyd Bennett, first flew over the North Pole on May 9, 1926. Then on November 29, 1929, he flew over the South Pole with three companions. In 1947 he made a second flight over the South Pole, and his third and final flight was on January 8, 1956 over the South Pole.

Byrd was obsessed with Polar exploration. It may seem like a fantasy until you consider just before his death in 1957, he referred to the object of his many expedition as 'that enchanted continent in the sky, land of everlasting mystery.' Much can be interpreted in those inexplicable words. Some have pointed out that if taken in context and if Byrd actually found an interior world, it might appear to hang above him in the sky.

Admiral Byrd's incredible Polar discoveries were quickly forgotten as soon as he made them. It wasn't until the publication in 1959 of *Worlds Beyond the Pole* by Amadeo Giannini that any real attempt was made to bring them to the public's attention. However, there were those unknown agencies that wanted to suppress the book. Even when it was published, the book was not advertised by the publisher and remained unknown.

In December 1959 the edition of Flying Saucers Magazine carried information about Giannini's revelations, but 500 subscribers never received the magazine. One distributor who received 750 copies to sell on his newsstand was reported missing, and the 750 magazines disappear with him.

When the magazine's publisher, Ray Palmer, attempted to get the printer to re-run the article, it was discovered that the plates were too badly damaged to do a rerun of the story. Coincidental or sabotage? I'll pick sabotage, not bad luck.

The only connection to the book and the magazine article are the references to Admiral Byrd's Polar expedition that Byrd had announced in November 1955 as the most important expedition in the history of the world.

Let's assume that the book and article were deliberately withheld from the public, then why? If you consider that Byrd really found a green land within the Earth with prehistoric creatures like mammoths, the revelation would be Earth-shattering to the world's comatose inhabitants. Think of the consequences it would have on the world's religions, economy and governments.

There's no doubt that Byrd's Polar expedition uncovered something

extraordinary. Even Byrd's public statements are disconcerting of an entrance to unexpected lands inside the Earth. In 1947, prior to the expedition in which he allegedly flew for seven hours over lands beyond the North Pole, he stated, "I'd like to see that land beyond the Pole. That area beyond the pole is the center of the great unknown." In 1956, after returning from 'the most important expedition in the history of the world,' he apparently claimed, "The present expedition has opened up a vast new land."

A earlier radio broadcast, confirmed by the Press that members of the United States expedition accomplished a flight of 2700 miles from the base at McMurdo Sound, which is 400 miles west of the South Pole, and penetrated a land extent of 2300 miles beyond the Pole.

But wait a minute—how is that possible considering there is not enough land extent at the Pole to accommodate a penetration of 2,300 miles (4,345 km).

There is much controversy in literature that Byrd only made one trip to the North Pole in 1926 and one to the South Pole in 1929. However, there are people who claimed to have seen a news reel, narrated by Byrd which described both flights, and also showed newsreel photographs of the "land beyond the pole" (north) with its mountains, trees, river, and large animal identified as a mammoth.

Flying Saucers publisher, Ray Palmer claimed to have seen this documentary, but it has conveniently disappeared and given debunkers more ammunition that it was all a hoax. W.A. Harbinson, in an article for The Unexplained, asked the rhetorical questions, A U.S. Government cover-up? Or did the film ever really exist in the first place? Harbinson quoted Byrd's own words from the October 1947 issue of National Geographic Magazine from Byrd's diary from circling the Pole in 1947: "On the other side of the pole we are looking into that vast unknown area we have struggled so hard to reach."

Can we assume Byrd's statement referred to more snow and ice, and nothing more exciting? For those who are still skeptical, think about this. Lloyd K. Grenlie was the radio man on Bryd's 1926 and 1929 Polar expeditions. In later life he was Ray Palmer's neighbor and told him that he saw the things Bryd had seen recorded on film of this unknown, uncharted, land. It really exists.

THE SOUNDS BENEATH OUR FEET

For many years, seismologists and geophysicists have studied various

locations where unexplained “humming” is reported. Taos, New Mexico is among the most famous locations where locals have reported a strange, low-level humming, although areas in western Britain, as well as locales that include Sausalito, California have reported similar humming noises of unknown origin.

Last year, a study featured in *Geophysical Research Letters* suggested that the underlying cause of mystery “hums” as microseismic activity caused by ocean waves, resulting from deep ocean waves moving across ridges and other geological formations along the ocean floor. This process, along with collisions between deep ocean currents, can result in seismic waves that are believed to result in resonant “humming” at certain locales. So how could that explanation account for the humming in Taos, New Mexico, miles from the Pacific ocean?

However, in the scientific literature pertaining to anomalous noises in nature, there are also instances where the sounds in question seem quite different. Two cases involving noise which, rather than being just a mysterious “hum”, actually sounded like engines of some variety, were reported in the late 1970s, as recorded by physicist William R. Corliss. The first of the two reports occurred in southern Colorado in 1970, as reported by one T. Adams and a group of campers he had joined on the night in question:

> “Camping on the western slope of the Sangre de Cristos, northwest of Mount Blanca and south of the Sand Dunes, we heard the sounds in 1970. Two or three nights in succession, it ‘cranked up’ after midnight and subsided shortly before dawn. It wasn’t really loud enough to hear over conversation—but definitely sounded like a motor of some sort, with a suggestion of a dynamo-type whine to it. And others had said that it sometimes seemed even louder with an ear to the ground. One could easily imagine the sound coming from beneath the surface, but whether it did or not remains purely speculative.”

A similar incident occurred near Yakima, Washington, in the Autumn of 1978, as reported by a fire control officers operating near the Yakima Indian Reservation:

“In September 1978 the sound of underground turbines or engines was heard at Sopelia Tower at the southern boundary of the (Yakima Indian Reservation) for seven hours (approximately 9:00 PM to 4 AM, September 3-4). According to a statement by W.J. Vogel, Chief Fire Control Officer, the

noise was like a ‘turbine’ or ‘unsynchronized propellers on a multi-engine aircraft.’ When let outside the lookout station, the fire lookout’s dog displayed anxiety, and the lookout felt barely perceptible vibrations under her feet when standing on a concrete slab. The lookout said she had heard the same sound during the summer of 1978, but always during daylight hours.”

As the first of these two reports would seem to indicate, those who heard the “mystery engines” weren’t entirely certain that the sounds came from below; the second report indicated a mild vibration reported by the experiencer, as well as the hallmark “animal disturbance” indicated by her dog’s behavior.

For years, many have speculated that strange hums and rumbling of this sort may indicate underground facilities, the likes of which have long been said to exist at high-security sites like Nevada’s Area 51. It seems reasonable that “deep ocean current” hypothesis might explain some of these mystery sounds, but not all. According to the paper in Geophysical Research Letters, microseisms caused by this deep-sea activity can range from 3 to 10 seconds, with seismic periodicity lasting up to nearly 300 seconds. However, even the authors of the study expressed that these longer seismic features have been “strongly debated,” seemingly indicating differing opinions about whether our present determinations about these phenomena are indeed conclusive.

While it remains one possible solution to the mystery, there may well be other factors contributing to these mystery “underground” noises; among their speculative sources, factors ranging from buried transmission lines and pulsed radars, to the actual running of some distant engine, have been suggested. Whatever their source(s) may be, the sounds remain a peculiar mystery, though possibly one of some geophysical significance yet to be determined.

Taos isn’t the only town afflicted with an annoying hum or strange noises. According to The Taos Hum homepage, “Nearly every state in the U.S. has a least one ‘hum hearer’ report, including Alaska and Hawaii. The large numbers of reports come from the southwestern United States, the Pacific Northwest and southeastern states. Worldwide, the hum has caused such problems in the United Kingdom and Sweden that hum-hearer support groups have formed there. There are also reports from Italy and from Mexico. The Bristol Hum is the most widely reported hum in the U.K.

February 2016 people in Forest Grove, Oregon began to hear a shrill noise or scream in the middle of the night that freaked them out and their pets. To

date nothing has explained the strange sounds in the normally quiet town. The theories run the gamut from a bad clothes-dryer belt, to place tectonics to noisy wind disturbed by Pacific Ocean currents, to bad streetlight bulbs, to noisy E.T.s. It was described by one resident as bowing the edge of a metal plate, a violin or base fiddle bow and a thin plate of steel.

MYSTERIOUS BOOMS

Beginning at midnight on December 4, 2012, unexplained booms and shaking ground were reported in five states across the United States within a 24-hour span, including Georgia. Extending from Arizona to Rhode Island, this unprecedented and nearly simultaneous series of mystery booms vividly depicts the diagonal stress being asserted across North America.

Some thought it was the beginning of Armageddon, or an alien invasion. Over the weekend, people in the UK and parts of the US were awoken by loud, rumbling noises that were reportedly powerful enough to shake the glass of windows.

These mysteriously loud noises have been reported for hundreds of years across the world. In Italian they are called “brontidi” (thunder-like); in Bangladesh they are “Barisal guns”. US citizens call them “skyquakes”, “moodus noises” and in North and South Carolina, “Seneca guns.”

The village of Moodus, Connecticut, experienced loud noises. In fact, Machimoodus, the Indian name of the spot, means Place of Noises. As early as 1700, and for thirty years after, there were crackings and rumblings that were variously compared to fusillades, to thunder, to roaring in the air (sky quakes), to the breaking of rocks, to reports of cannon. A man who was on Mount Tom stated that the noises were violent, like the sound of rocks falling into immense caverns beneath his feet and striking against cliffs as they fell. Houses shook and people were fearful.

Such cases are not singular. A phenomenon similar to the Moodus noises, and locally known as "the shooting of Nashoba Hill," occurs at times near East Littleton, Massachusetts. The strange, deep rumblings were attributed by the Indians to whirlwinds trying to escape from caves.

Bald Mountain, North Carolina, was known as Shaking Mountain, for strange sounds and tremors were heard there, and every moonshiner who had his cabin on that hill joined the church and was diligent in worship until he learned that the trembling was due to the slow cracking and separation of a great ledge.

At the end of a hot day on Seneca Lake, New York, people sometimes hear

the "lake guns," like exploding gas. Two hundred years ago Agayentah, a wise and honored member of the Seneca tribe, was killed here by a lightning-stroke. The same bolt that slew him wrenched a tree from the bank and hurled it into the water, where it was often seen afterward, going about the lake as if driven by unseen currents, and among the whites it got the name of the Wandering Jew. It is often missing for weeks together, and its reappearances are heralded by the low booming but of—what? The Indians said that the sound was but the echo of Agayentah's voice, warning them of dangers and summoning them to battle, while the Wandering Jew became his messenger.

The writer Washington Irving wrote a story about the mystery booms, which he playfully attributed to ghosts playing nine-pin bowling in the mountains.

Are the booms a part of nature or due to building activity within our planet and release of methane gas which has been taking place in Siberian from the melting permafrost? There are many potential explanations, according to David Hill, a scientist at the US Geological Survey, who wrote a recent scientific review paper rounding up the causes of “mystery booms.” In coastal regions, for instance, large bangs may accompany humungous waves hitting the cliffs; reports of thunderous sounds are apparently common among big-wave surfers in the US.

Hill suspects that earthquakes are to blame in the majority of cases. He’s talking from experience; while in California’s Mammoth Mountain he was surrounded by a muffled booming sound, despite feeling no shaking. On inspecting his instruments he found evidence of small earthquakes less than 4 km (2.9 miles) below the surface. Whereas sounds of deeper earthquakes may be too low for human hearing, he has calculated that judders near the surface could transmit audible noises of the cracking crust.

There are, of course, more exotic explanations—ones that typically involve a government conspiracy. The Daily Mail, for instance, quotes engineers claiming that the bangs in the UK and US closely resemble the noise of “pulse detonation aeroplanes” that can reportedly travel five times the speed of sound. But as the writer points out, it seems unlikely that such noisy spy planes could have been developed and flown without having been previously detected, or without showing up on satellite surveillance.

Some experts have claimed that they are most likely the sound of a falling meteor. You might think it unlikely that we would miss the flash of a meteor, but it’s not impossible, as Hill notes: “Because of the time required for a sonic shock wave to reach the Earth’s surface from the upper atmosphere, the

visible trace of the meteor has usually vanished before its sonic boom is heard."

Yet in the end, none of the above offer a definitive explanation of the reports from 2015 to early 2016; for one thing, the noises were apparently too widespread to be attributed to sky quakes or mysterious noises coming from the sky, sand dunes, giant waves, or even a meteor landing.

NASA officials had advised that they are looking for the cause of a thunder-like boom reported on September 22, 2015 over the Delmarva Peninsula on September 22. Many residents compared the sound to that of a very large tree falling. Pocomoke City resident Krista Shannon described it as "just a big boom" and that "everything shook" when the noise occurred.

Others in the Delmarva area thought it may have been a sonic boom caused by a passing jet. However, reporters with area station WBOC contacted the Naval Air Station at Patuxent River, where officials confirmed that no flights had been operating in the area at that time.

In the past, the cause of loud mystery booms over the east coast has been believed to be attributed to sonic booms of jets. Jeremy Stone, former president of the Federation of American Scientists, determined that many of the booms reported during the late 1970s were due to flight paths made by the Concorde, a turbojet-powered supersonic passenger jet airliner, which remained in service between 1976 and 2003.

Earthquake "booms" have been reported for a long time, and in the US they tend to occur more in the Northeastern US and along the East Coast. There have been many reports of "booms" that cannot be explained by man-made sources. No one knows for sure, but scientists speculate that these "booms" are probably small shallow earthquakes that are too small to be recorded, but large enough to be felt by people nearby. In New Madrid, Missouri, there are accounts of "artillery-like" sounds that were said to have occurred before or during the New Madrid earthquakes of 1811-1812. Mystery booms coming from deep in the plate boundary were reported in Indonesia for many months before the 9.1 magnitude earthquake and devastating tsunami on December 26, 2004.

Numerous website pronounced the coming of the end times, even suggesting the booms are from Archangel Gabriel blowing his horn to warn humanity of Armageddon, the final battle between good and evil. Oddly, many of the booms are not in fracking locations or other man-made activities. In mid-2016 the booms slowed down. Some of the YouTube boom videos I

believe are real, but if you listen carefully you can tell the same boom audio was uploaded many times to different videos. I've noted that the mysterious booms may be related to deep Earth core movement. A powerful earthquake always seems to follow within a day of the reported boom. However, I believe there's more to the booms like tunneling underground by either humans or terrestrial beings.

UNDERGROUND MECHANICAL SOUNDS

Greg Long reported in an article for Northwest Mysteries on strange sounds seemingly coming from underground in the south-central region of the state of Washington.

Those who have heard the mysterious machine-like sounds, including loggers, liken the noise to "several large turbines" starting up and running, or a "loaded truck pulling up a long hill and never reaching the top."

The article also examined similar noises reported in England, Italy, Colorado, Texas, Puerto Rico, New Jersey, California, and other states. Among these accounts are what sounded like underground drilling and construction work, motor-like sounds, or generators. Explanations? Long wonders if the noises can be attributed to seismic activity and speculates on the correlation with sightings of UFOs sometimes reported in the same areas.

SOUNDS OF HELL?

I first heard the "Sounds From Hell" during the October 4, 2002 broadcast of Coast to Coast AM with Art Bell. The guest was Dallas Thompson, leader of a upcoming expedition into the "hollow Earth." His entry point was to be a hollow opening in the North Pole, a supposed portal into another dimension originally discovered by Admiral Richard E. Byrd.

But that wasn't the interesting part. A listener called in that night with a cautious warning for Thompson, and referenced the chilling sounds caught on microphone during a 1980s deep drilling experiment in Siberia. The story was excerpted from Ammenusastia, a Finnish newspaper. What if Thompson met the source of those horrific noises during his journey?

Art Bell confirmed the validity of the story and, citing Reuters, explained the terrifying discovery made by Russian geologists while drilling a hole in Siberia. He played an audio clip for a brief moment of terrifying screams of human suffering—and I'll be honest, I was shaken.

What if Thompson or anyone else venturing into the depths of the Earth ended up descending straight into Hell?

Thompson himself scoffed at the idea. He believed hyper-dimensional beings, living within the Hollow Earth, would welcome and protect him, and guide him through the hollow and dimensions using a sort of floating “bubble.” He believed the underground was broken into “caverns” where varying entities existed, and he’d simply avoid the negative spaces.

According to the story, Russian scientists in Siberia were performing a series of borehole experiments in 1980. These digs were typically performed for the purposes of geotechnical investigation and the location of rare earth mineral deposits, but in this case the geologists in Russia simply wanted to see how deep they could go.

Their experiment began without incident, but when their drill reached the 9 mile mark — deeper than anyone had drilled before — its rotation became erratic. They had apparently drilled into a hollow opening underground. Inside the cavern, temperature sensors read upwards of 2,000 degrees Fahrenheit. It was then that they decided to send a microphone down to gather more data.

The microphone only lasted approximately 30 seconds in the heat of the cavern before malfunctioning. But in those 30 seconds, the scientists caught something truly frightening on tape.

The recording was not of subterranean plate movements or gas flows, but instead it revealed what sounded like the screams of millions of suffering people, violent shouts of terrible agony.

How could this be? The immediate reaction of the scientists was to abandon the project and evacuate the area. They couldn’t be sure, but the recording told the tale — had they opened a door to Hell? Provided a gateway for untold evil to enter our world?

But when they played that recording —let me tell you this, the coldest chills I have ever experienced permeated my being. The first thought that entered my mind was the image of humans being abducted by grays and reptilians and kept in tubes of some kind as many abductees have described through the years. Could thousands of missing people be trapped inside a hellish world of reptilian genetic experimentation? Perhaps our theology of hell comes from those who have escaped from this dark world.

The recording is still offered by some religious groups and individuals as "evidence" for the reality of Hell. But most serious researchers recognize this as a hoax. The recording still exists on websites and on YouTube—listen and decide for yourself if the recording is real or fake!

Soviet archaeologists discovered a global network of tunnels which they believed are part of a huge network that stretches out towards Iran and perhaps linked with those discovered near the Amu Darya (in Turkmenistan on the Russo-Afghan border) or even the underground labyrinths of central and western China, Tibet and Mongolia. These tunnels might have given refuge to survivors of a cataclysmic event. However, it doesn't seem feasible that tunnels could support an entire civilization. Through the years there have been stories of missing people, and reptilian or gray aliens taking abductees to an inner world. Probably the spookiest story of an alien firefight between aliens and the U.S. military took place beneath Dulce, New Mexico. Another interesting fact is UFOs have demonstrated their ability to dive into the oceans of the world and into lakes at astonishing speeds, which might be considered peculiar for an extraterrestrial being but certainly not for a terrestrial being.

CHAPTER SIX

CAVERNS AND SUBTERRANEAN TUNNELS

Suppose our world holds far more secrets than we can image and we live in a controlled matrix? It has long been rumored that massive underground tunnels exist deep beneath our feet that house aliens, laboratories, futuristic aircraft, high speed trains and entire cities. Conspiracy theorists believe vast U.S. Military bases connected by massive tunnels exist at Area 51 in southern Nevada, Dugway Proving Ground in Utah, and Dulce, New Mexico.

High speed bullet trains travel inside these tunnels at an excess of 700 mph. It is believed 131 U.S. Military bases are connected, including one beneath the Denver Airport that goes down eight levels.

Former Minnesota Governor, actor, wrestler and conspiracy theorist Jesse Ventura investigated rumors of a huge underground complex in the Ozarks and made some startling discoveries of its existence. There are believed to be underground bases in Canada, Mexico and Sweden, costing an astronomical amount. The Sweden project has been estimated to cost two-trillion dollars, funded by clandestine money and some from taxes.

Sơn Đoòng Cave, located near the Laos-Vietnam border, is (possibly) the largest known cave in the entire world. But if the above video is true, perhaps it would be better known as the home of reptilian aliens. The cave is 3.1 miles long, 200 metres (660 ft) high and 150 metres (490 ft) wide.

According to the YouTube video uploaded on January 26, 2016 when the cave opened for tours in 2013 visitors began to report “mysterious sightings” of reptile-like humanoid creatures, with at least one person being abducted and never seen again.

But another previously unreported sighting allegedly involved the local man who first discovered the cave: Hồ-Khanh. As stated in the video, he “encountered what he described as a ‘devil creature.’ He described the creature as having a human body, but with the skin and face structure closer to that of a ‘dragon’ or lizard.” And, believe it or not, he allegedly took a picture.

DEATH VALLEY CAVES

Local Indian legends speak of a tunnel that runs beneath the desert. Note: The book *Death Valley Men* by Bourke Lee (1930) tells the story of three people

who are supposed to have found an underground city connected with this tunnel, and who actually took treasures from it. The entrance to the Death Valley Tunnel is in the Panamint Mountains down on the lower edge of the range near Wingate Pass, in the bottom of an old abandoned shaft.

According to the story the bottom of the shaft had collapsed, opening an entrance into a large tunnel system containing much treasure. These tunnels connect with the surface also through arches (like large windows) in the side of the mountain and they look down on Death Valley. They're high above the valley now, but they were once on the edge of the water, and were accessed by boats. The "windows" in the Death Valley side of the Panamint Mountains are about 4,500-5,000 feet above the bottom of Death Valley, and are across from Furnace Creek Ranch. From these openings you can see the green of the ranch below you and Furnace Creek Wash across the valley. (So, with high-powered binoculars or a telescope, you should be able to see the openings from the Furnace Creek Ranch) You can drive down Emigrant Canyon towards Death Valley. You can then park beside the road between Furnace Creek Ranch and the Salt Bed. (From here, the windows should be visible through binoculars.) Paiutes Indians speak of the people who used to live in the Panamint's caverns (mentioned in Chapter Two).

THE MT. SHASTA, CALIFORNIA

There are supposedly tunnels beneath Mt. Shasta that lead to a UFO base there, as well as tunnels that connect with the vast world-wide tunnel network. The Lemurian city "Telos" is said to exist beneath Mt. Shasta.

CANADIAN UFO BASES

Entrances at Lake Ontario, possible underwater UFO bases and cities are believed to exist. Orange-colored spheres known as the Lake Ontario Lights have been seen coming out of or diving into Lake Ontario. The lakes depth is 802 feet. The area of greatest activity is between Oakville and Toronto. The Lakeview hydro-electric plant might be connected to the UFOS, and have been seen heading in that direction. For more information on Lake Ontario UFO sightings, read *The Great Lakes Triangle* by Jay Gourley.

THE DULCE, NEW MEXICO BASE

Conspiracy theorists contend that an underground Military Base/Laboratory in Dulce, New Mexico connects with the underground network of tunnels which exist within our planet. The lower levels of this base are allegedly under the control of Inner Earth beings such as the gray or reptilian aliens.

This base is connected to Los Alamos research facilities via an underground "tube-shuttle."

Beginning in 1947, a road was built near the Dulce Base, under the cover of a lumber company. No lumber was ever hauled, and the road was later destroyed. Navajo Dam is the Dulce Base's main source of power, though a second source is in El Vado (which is also another entrance. Most of the lakes near Dulce were made via government grants "for" the Indians. (Note: The September, 1983 issue of Omni (Pg. 80) has a color drawing of 'The Subterrene,' the Los Alamos nuclear-powered tunnel machine that burrows through the rock, deep underground, vitrifying the stone it encounters into molten rock, which cools after the Subterrene has moved on. The result is a tunnel with a smooth, glazing lining. Where would all that molten rock go? How has this technology improved since 1982? Could this account for the humming and booms heard beneath our feet? The area around Dulce has had a high number of reported Animal Mutilations through the years.

From the 1970s to 1990s cattle mutilations reports were happening across the country and into the southwest. Dulce, New Mexico had its share of bewildering cases. During the mid-seventies and into the early 1980s I worked with cattle mutilation investigator Tom Adams from Paris, Texas, who shared bizarre cases with me. Tom had learned that cattle were being marked by infrared to sort out the ones to be mutilated.

We both felt that in some cases the perpetrators were military due to the unmarked helicopters seen near the dead animal, and how easy it would be for military to airlift a cow a few miles, removed certain parts for testing, and then return it, dropping it from the air. Most mutilated cattle had broken bones as if dropped from the air, and of course there was the absence of footprints around a carcass.

Other investigative information uncovered the slow decomposition of the dead animals and the absence of blood. Evidence at the first Gomez ranch mutilation, which became a headline news story, indicated that the whoever was responsible returned to the ‘crime scene’ the next day. Military most likely would have made it look like the work of a natural predator, and return the animals to another place, air dropping it. If cattle simply vanished, ranchers would panic. It would have become headline news across the country.

The following observation was made by author Greg Valdez in his book Dulce Base:

"Remember that these ranches cover a large geographic are in remote locations. The worst thing a rancher could do was corral and babysit the animals at night if you were in the business of mutilating cattle. Leaving the carcasses behind actually helps push the alien cover-up portion of this story. This is a highly orchestrated, well-funded operation; it could simply be explained that the animals were intentionally left behind to mislead investigators into thinking aliens were involved, since strange UFO and helicopter activity was routinely viewed around the mutilation sites."

So why would the government or military do such a thing that cost rancher across the United States millions of dollars? If they admitted their crime, ranchers would be outraged and want to know if their cattle and environment had been contaminated. Remember the government has a long history of experimenting on humans and animals.

In 1947 Colonel E.E. Kirkpatrick of the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission issued a secret document (Document 07075001, January 8, 1947) stating that the agency would begin administering intravenous does of radioactive substances to human subjects. The same year, the CIA began studying LSD as a potential weapon for use by American intelligence. Human subjects, both civilian and military, were used as test subjects with and without their knowledge.

But the heinous experiments didn’t stop. In 1968, the CIA experimented with the possibility of poisoning drinking water by injecting chemicals into the water supply of the FDA in Washington, D.C. During that year Dugway Proving Ground Military Installation in northwestern Utah released VX gas, killing six thousand sheep. There have been a number of horrible experiments conducted on humans and children by our government, including Project MK Ultra mind control experiments, which began in the 1950s through 1964.

But before you begin to think our military or government for thousands of cattle mutilations in the United States and abroad, consider this story given to me by Tom Adams. The year was 1970 in Brazil. This spooky incident took place on October 25 or 26th, on a cloudy day. Pedro Trajano Machado, age sixty-six, and his twenty-three year old son, Euripides de Jesus Trindade, were on their farm about 15 miles from Palma (in the Alegrete area, again in the state of Rio Grande do Sul) taking care of some cattle. They had shut up 18 head in a corral and separated a red Jersey Cow from her month-old calf, which weighed about 60 pounds. The cow was led off to be worked and her calf was left loose to roam the corral about fifteen feet from where Pedro and

his son worked.

They suddenly noticed that the other cattle had become quite nervous and upset, and especially the red cow. At first they didn't pay attention to this, but as a little more time went by the herd became extremely agitated. The red cow began bellowing as if something was terribly wrong and kept trying to turn her head to look in the direction of her calf. Pedro decided to see what was wrong with the calf, and spotted the calf bawling at this point, but it wasn't on the ground. Instead the calf was suspended about three feet in the air, in its normal position, not tipped over one way or the other. Pedro called to his son and they both watched in paralyzed terror. The calf was being moved parallel to the ground at the same height of about three feet in the direction of the fields, while the other animals bellowed.

The two witnesses remained rooted to the ground, watching this unbelievable event, incapable of taking action as the calf moved along at least sixty feet and then began to rise vertically, so slowly that it took three or four minutes before it was so high in the sky as to look about a quarter of its original size before vanishing from sight. Oddly, the calf stopped bawling as it started to rise. No other phenomenon was reported. The calf simply vanished and was never seen again.

Through the years officials have claimed the mutilations were caused by predators, satanic cults and blowflies. Conspiracy theorists maintain it was aliens. But in the majority of cases the animals had its tongue, ear, jaw, anus, eye, genitalia and internal organs removed with laser-like precision, and the absence of blood in the animals. Tracks and footprints are never found next to the animals.

Besides interviewing sheriffs, veterinarians and ranchers in the Southwest, my father and I investigated a cattle mutilation on a ranch in Shoshone, Idaho during the late 1970s. It was winter. It was gruesome to see how an eye, the jaw, anus and genitalia had been removed from the bull. The cuts were not serrated from a knife, but perfectly round. It had obviously died days before. While we walked back to the ranch a mile away, we noticed what looked like a cigar-shaped craft hovering in the distance. I can guarantee that blowflies or natural predators were not responsible for this bull's demise.

CHAPTER SEVEN

THE A-BOMB AND UFOs

Some might think it's coincidental that UFO sightings and alien spacecraft crashes began to increase during World War II and the detonation of the first atomic bomb tested in New Mexico in 1945, but I don't. There's a real smoking gun here—intelligent beings, perhaps terrestrial in nature, were alarmed at our use of weapons of war and the atomic bomb testing and began investigating what humans were capable of doing. Could it be their world (subterranean world) was suddenly threatened by human technology?

World War II began in 1939 and ended officially on September 2, 1945. Trinity was the code name of the first detonation of a nuclear weapon, conducted by the United States Army on July 16, 1945, as part of the Manhattan Project. The test was conducted in the Jornada del Muerto desert about 35 miles southeast of Socorro, New Mexico on what was then the USAAF Alamogordo Bombing and Gunnery Range (now part of White Sands Missile Range).

During the 1940s small metallic spheres and colorful balls of light were reported and photographed worldwide by World War II bomber crews. These spheres were called Foo Fighters.

The term foo fighter was used by Allied aircraft pilots during the war to describe mysterious aerial phenomena seen in the skies over both Europe and the Pacific. Because they were formally reported from November 1944 onwards, witnesses often believed that foo fighters were secret weapons employed by the enemy.

The first sighting occurred in November 1944, while pilots were flying over Germany at night and spotted fast-moving round glowing objects following their aircraft. They were described as fiery and glowing red, white, or orange. Some pilots described them as resembling Christmas tree lights and they behaved as though they were playing a game with the aircraft, making wild turns before vanishing for sight. Sometimes the objects flew in formation and behaved as though the orbs were under intelligent control. No once did they display hostile behavior. However, they could not be outmaneuvered or shot down. Later during the War they were called "kraut fireballs."

The military suspected the mysterious lights might be a secret German

weapon, but further investigation revealed the Germans and the Japanese pilots had reported similar sightings.

One of the first alien crashes occurred in 1941 at Cape Girardeau, Missouri. The first responders and a Baptist minister allegedly viewed a crashed spacecraft and alien bodies at the scene. The military arrived and made the witnesses swear to silence.

On February 24 and 25, 1942 the Battle of Los Angeles began by what appeared to be an enemy attack by the Japanese on the City of Los Angeles. A barrage of anti-aircraft artillery ensued. The incident occurred less than three months after the United States entered World War II as a result of the Japanese Imperial Navy's attack on Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941.

At a press conference shortly after the incident, Secretary of the Navy Frank Knox called the incident a "false alarm." Newspapers at the time published a number of reports and speculations of a cover-up. In 1983, the U.S. Office of Air Force History attributed the event to a case of "war nerves" triggered by a lost weather balloon and exacerbated by stray flares and shell bursts from adjoining batteries.

But eye-witnesses tell a totally different story. Because of a well-organized alert system, the whole California southern section was searching the night skies in a matter of minutes. What they saw were beaming searchlights illuminating the night sky, all of them converging on one thing—a giant UFO.

A woman gave the Air Raid Warden her eye-witness testimony: "It was huge! It was just enormous! And it was practically right over my house. I had never seen anything like it in my life!" she said. "It was just hovering there in the sky and hardly moving at all. It was a lovely pale orange and about the most beautiful thing you've ever seen. I could see it perfectly because it was very close. It was big!"

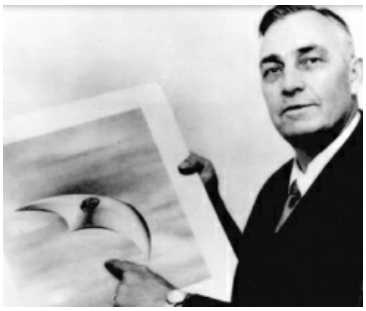
Another eye-witnesses, a woman, came forward and said: "They sent fighter planes up and I watched them in groups approach it and then turn away. There were shooting at it but it didn't seem to matter. It was like the Fourth of July but much louder. They were firing like crazy but they couldn't touch it.

"I'll never forget what a magnificent sight it was. Just marvelous. And what a gorgeous color!" she said

After the giant invading airship had disappeared, five civilians were dead from shell fragments, three were killed in car accidents from the chaos and

two people died of heart attacks. Only the news of the war kept this from becoming a major news event. This case must have been in the mind of President Ronald Reagan in 1987 when he warned us of an "alien threat, from outside of our world."

On June 24, 1947, Kenneth Arnold, while flying near Mt. Rainier in Washington State, claimed to have seen nine unusual objects flying in formation. Arnold also claimed to have seen other craft as well on several occasions. Originally he described the objects' shape as "flat like a pie pan," "shaped like a pie plate," "half-moon shaped, oval in front and convex in the rear," "something like a pie plate that was cut in half with a sort of a convex triangle in the rear," or simply "saucer-like." Other descriptions included the erratic motion of "a fish flipping in the sun" or a saucer skipped across the water." From Arnold's descriptions to the press, they coined the new term "flying saucer" and "flying disc." Arnold later stated that one of the objects actually resembled a crescent or flying wing.



Kenneth Arnold holding an sketch of his "flying wing"

I find it odd that Kenneth Arnold was the only one to describe an alien craft as "crescent-shaped" or as a "flying wing," not the usual flying saucers or disk-shaped craft. UFOs have evolved into other shapes in the last twenty plus years—orbs and gigantic triangle-shaped craft.

The U.S. Air Force formally listed the Arnold sighting as a mirage, which has been disputed by critics and researchers like Jerome Clark, author of *The UFO Book* (1998), and Ronald Story, editor of The Encyclopedia of UFOs (1980). Both believed that there has never been an entirely conventional explanation for Arnold's flying saucers.

But there are many questions about the authenticity of Arnold's report and suspicions that he might have been an Establishment agent provocateur whose mission was to reduce to ridicule on the subject of UFOs.

In David Barclay's book *Aliens—The Final Answer?* he suggested that

there is much in early saucer history that makes little sense unless you assume that the parameters of a cover-up were in place as early as 1929, but they were only activated in 1945, in anticipation of Admiral Byrd's return to Polar exploration after World War II. He questioned whether Byrd and Arnold were dupes in some kind of intelligence exercise to test the waters in regard to the belief that a superior subterranean civilization exists?

After Arnold's UFO sighting, he became a celebrity of sorts and began to investigate UFO witnesses and contactees. He investigated the claims of Samuel Eaton Thompson, one of the first contactees. Arnold wrote a book and several magazine articles about his flying saucers and his subsequent research.

Soon Arnold investigated the Maury Island Hoax which supposedly took place three days before his UFO sighting. After he abandoned his alleged investigation of the Maury Island sightings, he said this to reporters from the Evening Post of Philadelphia, "At my home I have been visited by unseen entities who I believe to be pilots of these weird disks."

By the 1960s, Arnold had little to do with UFOs, and stopped giving interviews. However, on June 24, 1977, he attended the First International UFO Congress in Chicago, curated by Fate Magazine to mark the 30th anniversary of the "birth" of the modern UFO age. His remarks at the event reflected his anger at the general ignorance of UFO investigators:

> "…well, right here we've seen something, I've seen something, hundreds of pilots have seen something…in the skies. We have dutifully reported these things. And we have to have 15 million witnesses before anybody is going to look into the problems…seriously? Well this is utterly fantastic. This is more fantastic than flying saucers or people from Venus or anything as far as I am concerned."

The next UFO crash originally known as the 'Roswell Incident' happened on July 2, 1947, near Roswell, New Mexico. According to eye witnesses Dan Wilmot and his wife the object was shot out of the sky.

This is the real sequence of events:

> At about ten minutes to ten on the evening of July 2, 1947, local hardware dealer Dan Wilmot and his wife were sitting on the front porch of their South Penn Street home in Roswell, New Mexico, enjoying a cool respite from what had been one of those hot New Mexico summer

> days. In Wilmot's words, 'All of a sudden, a big glowing object zoomed out of the sky from the south-east. It was going north-west towards Corona, New Mexico at a high rate of speed.

Then, before the object reach Corona, it was hit by 'something.' In articles it has been written that a lightning bolt hit the object because there was an electrical storm at the time. But when you consider the proximity of White Sands Proving Grounds and Trinity Site to Roswell, and the directions the objects were traveling, it would have taken them over Los Alamos. So a missile launched at the object is not out of the question. Whatever the cause the result was:

> A great quantity of wreckage was blown out over the ground, but the saucer itself, although stricken, managed to remain in the air for at least long enough to get over the mountains.

The damaged saucer's flight path became altered, so that it traveled at right angles to its direction over Roswell. This flight change took the saucer over Socorro (police officer Lonnie Zamora experienced a UFO landing and aliens in Socorro, New Mexico on April 24, 1963), and even closer to White Sands, as it passed over the Magdalena/San Mateo Mountains before crashing on the plains of San Agustin.

There was so much disinformation. The military held a press conference on July 8, 1947, the Roswell Army Air Field (RAAF) public information officer Walter Haut, issued a press stating that personnel from the field's 509th Operations Group had recovered a "flying disc," which had crashed on a ranch near Roswell.

The military quickly changed their story, claiming the crash was a test weather balloon, but that story changed again into an admitted nuclear monitoring test. To hide the fact from the public they claimed the crash was a weather balloon and crash dummy, not an alien craft with little gray aliens.

To really convince the public, the military held another press conference, featuring debris (foil, rubber and wood) from the crash site, which matched the weather balloon description.

Although researchers like William Moore, Charles Berlitz, Stanton T. Friedman and Don Berliner have done an excellent of gathering information on the story, the Roswell Incident maintains its mystery. We can only wonder what would have happened if the craft had crash on a large city like Albuquerque.

Those who knew the truth realized that they could never let it be known that the live or dead Roswell 'aliens' were non-human and not extraterrestrial, and Admiral Byrd's discovery of an inner world, might cause panic, and the end of the world would ensue at least from their point of view.

After 1947 there was a noticeable difference in disinformation. Flying saucer witnesses were still treated like nut cases, ridiculed and stigmatized, but investigators who really wanted to get at the truth and wanted to force the Establishment to reveal all UFO information. For over forty years the Establishment controlled all UFO cases and information. Despite the *Freedom of Information Act* on UFO cases, page after page had been censored. What was it so imperative to black out pages of information and misinform the public? There's only one thing I can contemplate: they didn't want us, the public, to know that reptilian and gray beings reside within our planet, and have been experimenting on us for eons.

What is real and what was hoaxed? Stories of Black Operations, Majestic-12, and super-secret hangers at Wright-Patterson (or Area 51) where aliens were autopsied, makes for a great movie. Perhaps some revelations were hoaxed, but how can you discount credible people and a massive cover-up? Can we ignore that fact the escalation of strange sightings and perhaps a flying saucer crash began in the mid 1940s shortly after New Mexico's first atomic blast in 1945? And years later we learn of Dulce, New Mexico and how two men, Phil Schneider and Thomas Castello, stumbled on not-so-nice reptilian/gray creatures living beneath the desert.

David Barclay went on to speculate that Stanton Friedman's Roswell witness claimed the creature acted like a cat that was around kids. It just constantly watched everyone. It looked at me several times. It seemed very uneasy, even when it calmed down to a certain degree.

Barclay wondered if the creature knew the ones that found it were civilians and not military. He writes, "How do you tell the difference between any old pooch and the trained police dog? For the intelligent dinosaur/reptilian, it is probably easy as that.

"I am sure sceptics will not be wringing their hands and shouting, 'It's only speculation!' So? I like to think of it as imaginative deduction. In any case, I think I should point out that because of Establishment economy with flying saucer truth, it is probable that everything about them is speculation."

Barclay's goal was to prove the existence of Majestic 12 as a genuine Intelligence initiative for covering up the truth about the real secret of flying

saucers—that they are not extraterrestrial! And I agree.

CHAPTER EIGHT

AL JINN

Every culture in the world seems to have either written about or passed on orally the stories of human interaction with deceptive and harassing creatures, described as elementals, faeries, leprechauns and jinn. These creatures live in the supernatural realm near the Earth, yet not part of it. Some of them dwell inside the Earth. Folklore points out that these creatures can be both "good" and "bad" in their dealings with humans. They reportedly have the ability to enter into our own space-time and appear in physical form when needed or, they have the ability to "abduct" human beings temporarily into their own space-time or dimension. The jinn, humans, and angels make up the three known sapient creations of God.

The realm(s) of these creatures are described in different terms as planes or dominions, according to stories handed down for generations. However, the term "other dimensions" originated only recently. Today mathematicians have strong evidence that there are at least nine other dimensions besides our own space-time continuum, and these creatures may certainly dwell in one of the dimensions.

Scientists and UFO researchers like Dr. Jacques Vallee, former astronomer, author and ufologist, and Dr. Eddie Bullard, speculated that creatures of folklore are actually related to our modern UFO abducting aliens. Dr. Vallee has written several books on the UFO phenomenon since the 1960s.

MUFON Investigator and best-selling author Ann Druffel had the opportunity to interview Dr. Vallee on his "interdimensional theory and he said this:

"One way to think about it would be as interdimensional, but the metaphor that I use to explain it, is if you're watching …TV, you'd have a very hard time explaining to a seventeenth century scientist that this image is actually going through all of us in the form of waves. It's physical, in the form of electromagnetic (EM) waves, but if you want to see it, you have to buy a television set to capture the image and to turn those waves into a picture. It's a physical signal. It's not an interdimensional or psychic thing; its physical protons, EM waves. Now, to physicists in the seventeenth century, or even in the nineteenth century, that would make no sense whatsoever…But to us it's

perfectly physical and ordinary.

"UFOs could be, among other things, another level of physics. They could be a type of physical entity that knows how to manipulate space and time… most of our colleagues in ufology say, 'if it's not extraterrestrial, what else could it be?' Well, there are many phenomena in parapsychology, and it doesn't mean that it's necessarily "psychic stuff." It would be more fundamental than that. I don't want to pin it down to a particular theory, because there are many things that could be proposed there. It doesn't mean that our physics is wrong. It means it is a subset of something else."

I'm sure most of you are familiar with *Arabian Nights* and the story of *Aladdin's Lamp* and the genie that granted Aladdin his every wish. One Thousand and One Nights, also known as Arabian Nights, is a collection of Middle Eastern and South Asian stories written during the Islamic Golden Age. The stories were collected over many centuries by various authors, translators, and scholars across West, Central, and South Asia and North Africa. The tales actually go back to ancient and medieval Arabic, Persian, Mesopotamia, Indian and Egyptian folklore.

The story of Aladdin and his genie (anglicized) is part of the folklore of the jinn (djinn), supernatural creatures mentioned in the Quran (the 72nd sura is titled sūrat al-jinn) and other Islamic theology as inhabitants of the underworld. The Quran also says the jinn are made of a smokeless and scorching fire, but also they are physical in nature and can interact with humans and other objects. The Jinn, like angels and humans make up creations of God/Allah and they share similar traits—benevolent, malevolent, and neutrally benevolent. The Shaytan jinn are akin to demons in Christian beliefs, but jinn are not related to angels which the Quran states.

Jinn are usually invisible to humans, and they have the ability to possess them like demons. They also have the power to travel large distances at extreme speeds and are thought to live in remote places like mountains, seas, trees, and the air, in their own communities. Like humans, it is believed that jinn will be judged on Judgment Day and will either be sent to Heaven/Paradise or Hell according to their deeds.

During my research of the jinn, I found surprising parallels between these creatures and extraterrestrials (ETs) that abduct humans. Are they the same beings? The jinn are said to originate from the underworld and ETs have been known to take humans to an interior place inside Earth, dive into oceans and

lakes and appear out of nowhere. They appear connected to our planet as if they were the first inhabitants here (the intelligent dinosaur?). Furthermore, we might consider the belief in the devil was a genetic human memory of the intelligent dinosaur residing underground (a hell for those abducted). If they were our creators, they feel they have the right to experiment on us, a kind of ownership, as they have done for eons, which has been stated to abductees time and time again.

My cousin Martin works in the Mideast as an engineer. He was sent to Kish Island off the coast of Iran and began hearing stories of the jinn. There's a legend, a true story according to locals, about an abandoned fort where two soldiers died at the same time and same place. When their bodies were discover, it was said the soldiers had a look of absolute terror on their faces. The fort has been closed since that day and there are no trespassing signs posted around it. Another military soldier claimed he had seen a devil creature there.

In the mountains of Iran stand ancient castles dating back 3,500 or older. This area has a number of mines that produce some of the finest talcum powder in the world exclusively for Italian and French cosmetic companies. My cousin's co-worker related this story from the late 1990s. A young man, approximately twenty-years-old, took off on his bicycle from Zazam, a village in Borborud-e Gharbi Rural District of Iran. He was on his way to work at the mines when he was abducted by a jinn. Two years later, they found him on the road with the same bicycle.

The man is now in his forties, and still lives in Zazam village, population 1,405, but since the incident he has become incoherent and lost all sense of reality. No one speaks of this because it's so personal to the family. My cousin's co-worker knows the family and knows this story to be true.

The area (on the google map: 33°19'23.7"N 49°39'59.5"E) is where there is an old castle on top of the mountain. There is a cave there, below the castle, which is very hard to find. There is a tunnel up to the old castle and another tunnel that goes down the mountain to the road. It must have been an escape for the castle occupants. My cousin said when he went there with his friend, who owns the land, he said that an ancient king of Iran had hidden a huge amount of gold and jewels inside the cave to prevent Alexander the Great from locating it.

My cousin's friend said as he walked inside the cave and stamped his feet he thought there were chambers (rooms) below him. Occasionally, after a

heavy rain, precious items have been found in a stream bed near the cave. No one even knows where this cave exists except my cousin, his co-worker friend and the land owner. He said someone from England came around with an old map on sheepskin written in ancient Persian and asked him about it. The land owner knew exactly what he was talking about but didn't let on he knew the story. He stopped the man with the map from investigating.

In another incident, a backhoe operator was digging near a city with his shovel collapsed an underground wall. Gold coins just spewed from this hole. He ran away in horror, but his co-workers reported it to the government. It took ten days to haul out ten semi-trucks of gold/silver/jewels out of the rooms.

Perhaps the jinn are the guardians of the Middle East gold. There are also stories of alien/extraterrestrials seen mining rare earth elements from the Mojave Desert of California. I find it hard to believe that extraterrestrial would travel great distances in the universe just to excavate Earth's minerals.

UFO and earth mysteries investigator Ann Druffel wrote about the jinn in her book *How to Defend Yourself Against Alien Abduction.* She wrote that English researcher Gordon Creighton (1908-2003) first presented the jinn hypothesis in the British journal Flying Saucer Review, in a 1983 article entitled, *A Brief Account of the True Nature of the 'UFO Entities.* His hypothesis might someday prove to be accurate.

He pointed out in his brief account that Islam believe in the existence of three separate and distinct species of intelligent beings, instead of the two most commonly believed in by Jews and Christians—angels and mankind. Creighton, an accomplished linguist, had some familiarity with about thirty languages; more important, he spoke and wrote in about a dozen of them well. It was through his facility with Arabic that he became interested in the Muslim concept of jinns. The jinn, according to the Koran, were the second order of intelligent creation, positioned between angel and mankind.

Creighton's close association with some Arab Muslims gave him additional information to which persons in the Western world are not ordinarily privy. The Muslims guard their concept of jinns when speaking to non-Muslims, but Creighton was able to communicate personally with Arab Muslims because of his extensive background in their culture and language. He gained far more knowledge about the concept of jinns than has ever been gained by anyone else in the UFO field. So much, in fact, that when his article about jinns appeared, throwing light on the possible real nature and intentions of the

creatures known in the Western world as aliens UFO abductors, his discoveries were met with almost total silence by the UFO field. Only three researchers in the United States wrote to tell him he seemed to be on the right track, but only one gave him permission to publish his letter. To Creighton, the near silence was disturbing and mystifying.

Druffel stated in her book that she believed Creighton's suggestion of a third order of creation went against their humanist beliefs. His jinn hypothesis seemed so logical and answered so many of the questions which have swirled around UFO abductions.

Although I believe Creighton and Druffel are on the right track, the missing piece of the puzzle would be jinns in reality are intelligent reptilians or reptoids that survived a cataclysmic event 65 million years ago and remained underground where they thrived and evolved into highly intelligent creatures. They have been a part of our world for millions of years, know humans intimately, and have advanced in technology where they can manipulate time and space. What a shocking concept! Just think if all this time we've been looking up to the sky, believing that UFOs are extraterrestrials from some far off solar system or galaxy, when in fact they have been under our feet, literally, all along. I'm sure some ETs have visited us, but the majority of sightings and abductions might be from a being that has lived on our planet for approximately 200 million years.

Did they perfect genetics and alter human DNA? Have we been their dogs, watching our antics and doing their bidding without us knowing it? If we can believe what abductees have been told by them, and what they have hinted at, then we can understand their concern for their world and how their creation (human beings) presently have the capability to destroy them, us and the entire planet. An excellent comparison of our lives on this planet would be the 1998 movie The Truman Show, starring Jim Carrey as an insurance salesman/adjuster living in a perfect world, with perfect parents, a perfect wife, and perfect friends. Then one day he discovers his entire life was fabricated, that all the people in his life are actors and he's been living in a reality television show for the entire world. Perhaps we are all Trumans living in a make-believe world, controlled by creator serpent gods.

When you consider all the secrecy by our military and governments to withhold the truth about aliens, abductions, UFOs, strange structures on the Moon and Mars for over seventy years, then you get a clearer reason why they might want to keep their clandestine knowledge from us. It's not aliens

aka extraterrestrials that frighten them, it's the creatures living beneath us.

Muslims regard the jinns as a third order of intelligent creation besides the angels and mankind, which are accepted by Judaism, Christianity, and various other religions. In the Koran jinns are collectively referred to as "Al Jinn." According to Creighton, most Arabic scholars consider the term Al-Jinn to be derived from a verb root meaning "to hide" or "to conceal." Their bodies are reportedly made of neither light nor clay, but of a substance translated from the Arabic as "essential fire," "essential flame," smokeless fire," or smokeless flame."

Shortly after the publication of Creighton's article, he received a surprising letter from one of the leading scientists in Iraq. Dr. Adil Mosa Al-Nahas had received his medical training at St. Bartholomew's Hospital in London and was head of the department of nuclear medicine at the University of Baghdad at Alwiya.

Dr. Al-Nahas wrote to Creighton regarding his publication article and on other aspect of the UFO phenomenon, "I could not find in any of my reference sources a better explanation for the UFOs than yours. They all speak of some sort of smokeless fire; a pure flame which penetrates, even the orifices of the skin, and which kills." He went on to hypothesize that the Arabic sources were describing some kind of plasma, an energy that has not as yet been discovered by Earth scientists.

MUFON Investigator Ann Druffel doesn't buy into jinn as physical beings and UFOs as physical spaceships. She feels that they are interdimensional in nature and posing as physical UFO occupants. She goes on to say that if the Koran describes jinns' bodies as being made of "smokeless flame" or "essential fire," it would logically mean that their normal environment would be made of a mysterious material. Possibly UFOs or craft-like object made of "essential fire" cruise Earth's atmosphere as well.

Many ufologist scientists theorize that physical UFOs are surrounded by some sort of plasma, which is detectable by computer enhancement in some authentic photographs as an unexplained "blurring" effect. They believe that the blurring is a layer of ionized air around the craft, which might be related to its propulsion system. When seen at night, a layer of ionized air would appear as a plasma surrounding the object. Perhaps Dr. Al-Nahas was right about a mysterious plasma associated with UFOs.

It's puzzling that the Arabic word for Al Jinn translates into "essential fire" and "smokeless flame," not unless the Al Jinn had flying craft that produced

smokeless flame. Researcher Chris Lane, a contributor of Flying Saucer Review, theorizes that the meaning of Al Jinn might be related to infrared of the electromagnetic (EM) spectrum. Other researchers have written about the subject. True infrared is undetectable to the human eye, and that might encompass the jinn and UFO entities. Druffel suggested that a bright light might inhibit the jinn because they are accustomed to darkness or a dark environment. Could that also indicate they are from a subterranean world?

Creighton's article might give you chills in his description of the source from which these creatures originate:

> It seems highly likely that the source of many of them, at any rate, is not very distant from us, and some Muslim scholars who have become aware of the current Western research into the so-called "UFO Phenomenon" and have reflected awhile upon it have concluded—and I think correctly—that maybe the best way in which we can start to visualize these matters is by thinking of the Jinns as being very close indeed to us and yet at the same time somehow very far from us. In other words, on some other dimension, or in some other Space/Time framework, "right here," or maybe in a world of anti-matter right here, or occupying as it were some other Universe that is here, behind Alice's mirror: "a mirror universe on the other side of the Space-Time Continuum," as it has been neatly put by some investigators.
>
> The Qur'an [Koran], however, is not clear on this, and admittedly it looks as though it is very possible that some of the Jinns could be fully physical and what we call extraterrestrials, while other species of them are of an altogether finer sort of matter, corresponding to what various UFO investigators have tried to indicate by such terms as "ultraterrestrial" or "metaterrestrial."

Ann Druffel heard of an unusual abduction case in Southern California by a young Iranian man named Timur and decided to investigate. Timur was experiencing entities at night and believed there were the jinn described in the Koran. Like many Iranians, he believed in the reality of spiritual beings coexisting with the physical world. He said, "There are two kinds of jinns, the friendly kind and the unfriendly kind. Some of them are God-worshippers and some of them are devil-worshippers.

In the Koran Mohammed, the prophet, was out doing good, preaching, and suddenly some jinns appeared from below the ground, heard what he was

saying, and they believed him. I guess they were good ones. They wanted to hear more about it."

How strange the Koran states that some jinns came up from below the ground and not from the sky.

Timur went on to explain. "Bakhtat is the kind that in the middle of the night you wake up, and you feel like you cannot move. You feel like there's a mountain in your chest, and you are paralyzed. A year before Druffel's interview, the young man while still in school, woke one night to a suffocating sensation. He knew he was in the presence of the Bakhtat. He could not open his mouth to breath and could not open his eyes to see.

"I thought, 'The only hope I have is God!' I opened up my mouth with my tongue and I said, 'God!' in Farsi. That thing got madder, angrier, and all of a sudden it lost its power and left. And then I was released and sat up in my bed. The room was dark, but the light from the window was coming in, and I saw my Koran on top of the television, as a protection."

Suddenly he could see a round hole that was pitch black, with a little figure that was half hidden between the hold and the wall. The thing was hiding and looking at him with frightened eyes as if he had the power.

SOLOMON AND THE JINN

According to traditions, the jinn stood behind the learned humans in Solomon's court, who in turn, sat behind the prophets. The jinn remained in the service of Solomon, who had placed them in bondage, and had ordered them to perform a number of tasks.

And before Solomon were marshalled his hosts, of jinn and men and birds, and they were all kept in order and ranks. (Quran 27:17)

The Quran relates that Solomon died while he was leaning on his staff. As he remained upright, propped on his staff, the jinn thought he was still alive and supervising them, so they continued to work. They realized the truth only when Allah sent a creature to crawl out of the ground and gnaw at Solomon's staff until his body collapsed. The Qurʾan says that if they had known the unseen, they would not have stayed in the humiliating torment of being enslaved.

Then, when We decreed (Solomon's) death, nothing showed them his death except a little worm of the Earth, which kept (slowly) gnawing away at his staff: so when he fell down, the jinn saw plainly that if they had known the unseen, they would not have tarried in the humiliating penalty (of their task). (Qurʾan 34:14)

CHAPTER NINE

REPTOIDS AND HUMAN ABDUCTIONS

The following descriptions have been made of the reptoid, a bipedal being with reptilian features. The most common types reported are:

1. Reptoids (Reptilian-Humanoids).
2. The winged Draco reptoids and their superiors, the Draco Prime reptoids..
3. Gray-reptilian hybrids.

REPTOIDS

Reptoids usually range from five and half feet to nine feet in height. They have lean, firm bodies with powerful arms and legs. Their arms are long and they have three digits and an opposable thumb. There are only three toes on their feet and one recessed fourth toe that is toward the back side of their ankle. They have nails that are short and blunt. No teats or navel have been noted. Their skin is scaled and usually greenish-brown in color. Some have dark brown scales that have dark green colored rims. The scales (or scutes) on their backs, thigh and upper arms are large, and their hands, abdomen and face are cover in scales. They have no mouth and most of them are reported to have teeth, including canines (fangs).

Their eyes are large and black with vertical slit pupils like a cat, but flame colored. Their heads are slightly conical in shape and have two bony ridges riding from their brow, across their back sloping skull, toward the back of their head. These bony ridges might have been thought of as horns in ancient times and thus the images of Satan.

There is no bridge between the Reptoids eyes, and their nasal openings are at the end of a flattened nose. Some experiencers/abductees have reported seeing small openings where there should be ears, but no flesh folds extending from the side of the head like humans have.

Reptilian beings are hairless. Some eyewitnesses have reported thin, fleshy spines under their chins. From a distance it appears to be hair or beard. Today there are lizards with the same fleshy spines under their chins referred to as bearded dragons. Some reptoids have tails and other do not. If they do have a tail, they are observed as being held off the ground, like ancient dinosaurs. Paleontologists now know that dinosaurs never dragged their tails on the ground. Their posteriors are described as similar to that of a human, with a

vertical slit shielding an excretory orifice.

DRACOS

Draco reptoids are said to be between seven to twelve feet tall, and they are believed to be the elite of the reptoid hierarchy. They are not seen as much as other reptoid types. They are somewhat similar to the Reptoid, except they have wings.

These wings are made of long, thin bony spines or ribs that protrude out of their backs. Perhaps this is how angelic beings have always been depicted through the centuries with huge wings. But these wings are not white, but described as leathery, blackish-brown skin and are usually in a retracted position.

Such a creature is reminiscent of the creature described in the book *The Mothman Prophecies* by John Keel based on a large creature with wings and red eyes that terrorized Point Pleasant, West Virginia during 1996 and 1997. Some believe that the creature was forewarning of the disastrous collapse of the Silver Brook Bridge that connected Point Pleasant and Gallipolis, Ohio. Others believe the creature caused the collapse that killed forty-six people on December 15, 1967.

People have also reported reptilian-looking beings with capes draped over their shoulders and down their backs. The cape is either clothing used to hide the Dracos' wings, or dark leathery skin or wings retracted that appears to be clothing.

They are also reported to have short horns that extend four to five inches from the skull.

REPTILIAN-GREY HYBRIDS

In addition to the Draco and Reptoids, there are hybrids that vary in shape, color and size but have some common traits. Most reptilian hybrids, also known as grays, stand only four to four and half feet tall. They have enormous black eyes with vertical slits as pupils, no ears, no nose and thin torsos, arms and legs.

Some reports claim this creature has either three fingers with a fourth opposable, or have only three long fingers. Some have short claws. Another species has greenish-tan skin (very reptilian looking). They have almond-shaped, gold-colored eyes with a dark, metallic green vertical slit pupil. They are seen wearing a one-piece suit that is the same color as their skin.

THOMAS CASTELLO ON THE DULCE BASE

In the early 1960's, a subterranean nuclear blast occurred about thirty miles southwest of Dulce, New Mexico, right off of U.S. 64. This nuclear blast was conducted under the umbrella of project Plowshare, and was named Gassbuggy. It has recently been alleged that this particular subsurface nuclear blast was used to create a hollowed out chute or chimney for development of a substation for a super-secret tunnel system attached to an underground black book project base.

According to Thomas Castello, a former Dulce base security officer, this particular under-world city is a top secret base operated by humans as well as reptilian aliens and their worker cast—the gray aliens.

Apparently experimentation projects take place—primarily genetic experiments on kidnapped men, women, and children. I fear that this is a likely explanation for the disappearances of thousands of humans through the years—people that simply vanish without a trace.

There are a myriad of other specialty science projects taking place at the Dulce base including, but not limited to: Atomic manipulation, cloning, studies of the human aura, advanced mind control applications, animal/human crossbreeding, visual and audio wiretapping, and the list goes on.

Dulce, New Mexico is a strange place. It's a sleepy little town perched upon the Archuletta Mesa, just south of the Colorado border in northern New Mexico. Tourists passing through sometimes see little more life in the town other than a small town. Those who have tried to investigate the town claim that upon entering the town, black vehicles with heavily tinted windows tailgate them until they are outside the city limits. It is also said that Native Americans living in the surrounding area refuse to talk to strangers about what they have seen or the stories they’ve heard.

In addition, several other sources, who want to remain anonymous, have reported oddities in their work with operation 'Plowshare' during the 1960's. The project was created under the guise of the use of atomic bombs during peacetime, and forged ahead under the umbrella of "Natural Gas Exploration.” In fact, several of these multi-kiloton blasts were used as a rapid way of developing huge sub-surface chambers for facility development. It is reported that the technology to clean radiation is available and already in use for such projects.

The Dulce base floor plan was illustrated by Thomas Castello and John Rhodes in Las Vegas, Nevada. Its layout, when inspected carefully, appears

to be futuristic. According to Rhodes, from a vertical viewpoint, it resembles a wheel with a central hub and corridors radiating outwards like spokes. This 'hub' is the focal point of the entire base. It is surrounded by central security and extends through all levels of the base.

I believe this core to be the center of the entire facility. It probably contains fiber optic communications and power lines. This would justify its highly guarded and central location as well as explain its vertical continuation through all levels. With all communication lines and power lines focused towards the hub, it is possible that any one level could be completely "locked down" by its own security or the security hubs from either above or below its own level. This would provide maximum control over the entire facility.

The 'spokes' or corridors radiating away from the central hub, lead to numerous other labs in five different directions. Connect the spokes and a pentagon is revealed in its design. From above, this base resembles the layout of the Pentagon in Washington D.C. complete with halls, walls and military insignias! Since we do not have the exact heading on its corridors, magnetic alignments are impossible to determine.

When viewed laterally, its appearance takes on the look of a tree with a trunk at its center and its floors extending outwards like the branches. If this is a facility of science, then one could easily say that its lateral appearance is like that of the tree of knowledge. Was this purposely designed this way or does it just happen to be a coincidence?

The overall design of this facility reminds one of a multi-stacked subterranean Hopi Indian kiva. Although I believe that it's somewhat of a disservice to the Hopi to mention this in association with a facility full of horrors like the Dulce base.

As cultures around the world tend to bring their own styles of architecture with them during periods of migration, so perhaps did the advanced civilization that 'originally' built the Dulce Base. If the reptilian influence over man is as great as archaic documentation and myth would have one believe, then there have to be other subterranean dwellings similar to this in other locations.

(Note: The following are some additional facts and comments, concerning the late Thomas Edwin Castello. These have been 'paraphrased' from the research files of John Rhodes. - Branton):

In 1961, Castello was a young sergeant stationed at Nellis Air Force Base near Las Vegas, Nevada. His job was as a military photographer with a top

secret clearance. He later transferred to West Virginia where he trained in advanced intelligence photography. He worked inside an undisclosed underground installation, and due to the nature of his new assignment his clearance was upgraded to TS-IV. He remained with the Air Force as a photographer until 1971 at which time he was offered a job with RAND corporation as a Security Technician, and so he moved to California where RAND had a major facility and his security clearance was upgraded to ULTRA-3. The following year he met a woman named Cathy, they married and had a son, Eric.

In 1977 Thomas was transferred to Santa Fe, New Mexico where his pay was raised significantly and his security clearance was again upgraded—this time to ULTRA-7. His new job was as a photo security specialist in the Dulce installation, where his job specification was to maintain, align and calibrate video monitoring cameras throughout the underground complex and to escort visitors to their destinations. Once arriving in Dulce, Thomas and several other new 'recruits' attended a mandatory meeting where they were introduced to the BIG LIE, that:

> "...the subjects being used for genetic experiments were hopelessly insane and the research is for medical and humane purposes."

Beyond that, all questions were to be asked on a need to know basis. The briefing ended with severe threats of punishment for being caught talking to any of the 'insane' or engaging in conversations with others not directly involved with one’s current task. Venturing outside the boundaries of one’s own work area without reason was also forbidden and, most of all, discussing the existence of the joint Alien/U.S. government base to any outsider would generate severe and, if necessary, deadly repercussions.

Thomas did his job as his superiors demanded. At first his encounters with actual gray and reptilian beings in the base were exciting, but soon he became acutely aware that all was not what it appeared to be. Thomas slowly began to sense that there was an underlying current of tension existing between him and some of the personnel. Once in a while he would walk around the corner, interrupting serious discussions between coworkers and, as Thomas was a security officer, these talks would die off into a short murmur and individuals would part company.

One particular part of his job was to go into various areas of the base and align the security monitoring cameras when it was necessary. This afforded

him the opportunity to venture out and witness things that would stagger the imagination. Later he was to report seeing laboratories that investigated the following: Auraic energy fields of humans; astral or spirit-body voyaging and manipulation; psi studies; advanced mind control analysis and application; human brain memory recognition, acquisition, and transfer; matter manipulation; human/alien embryonic cloning; rapid human body replicating by use of energy/matter transfer (complete with an individual’s memory from the neural network computer memory banks) and other scientific advances.

Once in a while Thomas would see some of the horrifying genetic creations that were housed in separate sections of the base. These, he knew, couldn't have had anything to do with mental illness or health research. Thomas didn't want to look any further. Each time he discovered more pieces to this underground maze, it became more and more overwhelming to accept. His curious mind, however, implored him to search for the truth regardless of his own desire to turn away in horror.

One day, Thomas was approached by another employee who ushered him into a side hallway. Here he was approached by two other men that whispered the most horrifying words: that men, woman and children that were labeled as mentally retarded were, in fact, heavily sedated victims of abduction. He warned the men that their words and actions could get them in big trouble if he were to turn them in. At this, one man told Thomas that they were all observing him and noticed that he too was 'uncomfortable' with what he was witnessing. They knew that Thomas had a conscience and they knew they had a friend.

They were right; Thomas didn't turn them into his commanders. Instead, he made the dangerous decision to quietly speak with one of the caged humans in an area nicknamed "Nightmare Hall." Through their drug induced state, he asked their name and their home town. Thomas discreetly investigated the claim of this 'insane' human during his weekends out of the facility. He discovered through his search that the person had been declared missing in their home-town after vanishing suddenly, leaving behind his traumatized family. Soon he discovered that hundreds, perhaps thousands of men, women and children were actually listed as missing or as unexplained disappearances. Thomas knew he was messing with something extremely dangerous and so were several of his co-workers. All he could do, until somehow the situation changed, was to be alert and extremely guarded with his thoughts. The gray aliens' telepathic capabilities allowed them to 'read' the

minds of those around them and if he revealed his intense anger, it would be all over for him and his new friends.

In 1978, tensions within the Dulce base were extremely heightened. Several security and lab technicians began to sabotage the genetic experiments. Increasingly frail nerves and paranoia finally erupted into what is commonly referred to as the Dulce Wars. It was a literal battle between the reptilians and the humans for the control of the Dulce base. It was the reptilians more than the human scientists that were pushing the "Big Lie", and insisted on using humans in their experiments, and those who did not survive the experiments were used as 'sources' for the liquid protein tanks which 'fed' both embryonic gray fetuses as well as full grown grays, as a source of nourishment. The initial "Dulce War" conflict began on Level Three.

No one is exactly sure how it started, but we do know through Thomas' account that it involved base Security Forces armed with beam weapons known as "Flash Guns", machine-gun toting U.S. Military personnel, and the Gray alien species (that were playing both sides against each other). When the smoke cleared, sixty-eight humans had been killed, twenty-two were completely vaporized and nineteen escaped via the tunnels. Seven were recaptured and twelve remain in hiding to this day.

Thomas returned to his post awaiting the planning of his own escape. But in 1979, the intense pressure brought upon Thomas by his job finally made him break the code of silence. He told his best friend, by a hand passed note, that he was working in a sub-surface, huge installation outside of Dulce, New Mexico. He also told his friend that he was working side by side with Gray aliens that consider themselves “ native Terrans” (possibly short for terrestrials) and that the upside-down black triangle with the inverted gold colored T inside it was the insignia of the project.

Thomas knew that he had to leave the job for his own peace of mind, however now that he knew the truth about the abductees being held below, it would be almost impossible to live a 'normal' life. He would always be under observation and threat until the day he died. He also was aware of the fact that old age may not be his downfall. His demise could easily be expedited by certain individuals like so many other people who have tried to get the truth out to the citizens of the world.

After one of his weekends away from the facility, he decided to return to work, but this time through one of the less guarded air shafts, unannounced and into the base by way of secret passages. Once inside, he preceded to

appear as if he was working his normal duties while taking charge of every thought as he passed by Grays. During this time inside the base, he removed still photographs of the facility and treaties signed, with authentic signatures, between California Governor Ronald Reagan, several other individuals and the Grays.

Thomas also managed to retrieve a 7-minute black and white surveillance video of genetic experiments, caged humans, Grays, as well as schematics of alien devices and complex genetic formulas. These items, he felt, were not only his chance to a seat at the bargaining table when the need arose, but also they were things that the public needed to know about.

He made copies of the films, photographs and paperwork, packed several 'packages' and instructed several different people who he trusted explicitly to bury or hide them until the right time. He was then made aware through certain sources that his wife, Cathy, and son, Eric, had been forcibly taken from their home to an undisclosed underground facility for 'safe holding' until he decided to return with the items. At this point, he knew that even if he did return everything to the Dulce commanders, that his wife and son were probably NEVER going to be the same again, if even returned at all, after being manipulated by aggressive mind control. He also knew that he AND his family would become permanently missing due to some tragic accident. Thomas was at zero option. He quickly dissolved into a lonely life on the run —from state to state, border to border, motels to sofa's. Always looking behind him and trying his best to look ahead.

This website information as of 2009 or 2010 claimed Thomas Edwin Castello was currently living in exile in a European country that, for obvious reasons cannot be named. He is living under an identity that protects his well-being and allows him to live a 'normal' life. Thomas, at the time, was been diagnosed with a terminal cancer related illness and was compiling what he calls a final document detailing his experiences as a Senior Security Technician at the Dulce underground facility in New Mexico. If this story is true, I assume that Thomas Edwin Castello is now deceased, and we may never know the truth of his fantastic, and very frightening story of human abduction for genetic experiments conducted by grays and reptilians (Terrans) aided by U.S. scientists/military.

If we locate another subsurface habitation similar in appearance to the Dulce base and linked it to the Hopi reptilian or snake legend, we will have obtained supporting evidence as to the reality of the Dulce facility and our

reptilian overlords.

THE MYSTERIOUS CLAIMS OF PHIL SCHNEIDER

Thomas Castello's story of Dulce, New Mexico took place in the early 1960s. But another incredulous story, with similar overtones, was told by Phil Schneider who detailed his firefight with reptilian aliens at an underground facility at Dulce, New Mexico August of 1979.

Phil Schneider at the time was a U.S. government geologist and Skunk Works aerospace engineer assigned to tunnel a mile into the Earth and when they hit the alien complex. He was a self-taught geologist and explosives expert. Of the 1,477 underground bases around the world, 129 deep underground facilities of which were located in the United States, he claimed to have worked on thirteen. Two of those bases were huge, including the much rumored bioengineering facility at Dulce, New Mexico.

Schneider always maintained that gray humanoid extraterrestrials worked side by side with American technicians. But in August of 1979, a misunderstanding arose and a firefight ensued. He was contracted to take part in a deep drilling operation at Dulce, New Mexico. During the sinking of the initial four shafts, it became apparent that many of the lasers and mechanical components of the tunnel boring machine (TBM) were coming up broken. Phil and a number of other geologists were elected to travel down the shaft via a basket to det5ermine what the problem was. Upon arriving at the bottom of the shaft (2.5 miles deep), a horrifying discovery was made. They had actually broken through into a large cavern infected with alien creatures. Phil also claimed the government had known and worked with one of the eleven alien beings that are here—who are mostly malevolent beings. Some of the small gray aliens are controlled by the reptoids, he said.

The government has known about these creatures but failed to inform any of the geologists working at Dulce in 1979.

The creatures were described as seven foot tall grays. Immediately Phil fired on them and killed two of the creatures, but he was hit by a light green cobalt radiation beam that was fired by one of them. Badly injured, burned and missing two fingers, but still alive, Phil was placed in the elevator basket and began the long trip to the surface, while an intense fire-fight raged in the cavern below. When it was over, a total of sixty-six secret service agents, FBI members and black berets were struck and killed by the alien creatures. Phil and three others survived the bizarre event. This alleged event has come to be known as the "Dulce Wars."

Phil believed that the beam-weapon blast to his chest caused his later cancer. Many people confirmed that a large scar indeed existed. During his lifetime made many outlandish claims. He stated there are vast underground cities and tunnels that run through the world which are built by laser technology that can vitrify rock in an instant, turning it into solid-agate-like substance.

Phil Schneider died on January 11, 1996 (11 is an Illuminati number) under mysterious circumstances after revealing his bizarre story the year before during speaking engagements. He was discovered in his Portland, Oregon apartment with a catheter wrapped around his neck three times and half-knotted in the front. Although is death was ruled a suicide, his ex-wife, Cynthia Drayer, believed he was assassinated especially after he received numerous death threats before his untimely death.

Like Phil and so many reliable sources who have bravely revealed their stories of alien abductions, Area 51 and clandestine projects involving human experiments, they are ridiculed and labeled kooks, but Phil's YouTube talks revealed a lucid man telling a factual story. Much of his story coincides with Dulce Base Security officer Thomas Edwin Castello's story of Dulce and our military's involvement with bad aliens. Thomas Castello saw humans in liquid tubes, including a childhood friend who had vanished in his hometown years earlier. What if this isn't just another crazy conspiracy theory, but the truth which lead to Phil and Thomas's untimely deaths?

Here's another frightening thought: Phil indicated the aliens lived below in a huge military complex deep within the Earth where it was hot and humid. Perhaps I'm off track to insinuate that chemtrails (geoengineering our weather) since the mid 1990's are linked to global warming to help the reptilians return to the surface from their underground bases. I know it sounds mind-boggling, but nothing seems to be impossible these days. Did your governments make a deal with them to take innocent people whenever they wanted and experiment on them in exchange for their technology (maybe not all of it)?

There are books and YouTube videos of children and adults who simply vanish in thin air, never to be seen. Logically, we can image some of them being abducted or murdered. But there are many stories of people that vanish in national parks—seen one minute and gone the next.

Think about all the "high strangeness" taking place on our planet now, i.e. mysterious booms heard worldwide, sinkholes forming in Siberia and throughout the U.S., strange shaking not associated with earthquakes, bizarre

sightings in the sky, people who vanish, and our warming planet. Coincidence? It’s time we get the truth and uncover the lies we’ve been told before it’s too late of us and our planet.

In 2000 talk show host Jeff Rense interviewed Phil Schneider’s ex-wife, Cynthia Drayer. She talked about Phil and why he’d never commit suicide. This is why she feels he was murdered.

In May of 1995, Phil Schneider did a lecture on what he had discovered. Seven months later he was tortured and killed by those for who he had previously worked with.

PHIL’S DEATH

My name is Cynthia Drayer, I live in Portland, Oregon, and I am the ex-wife of Philip Schneider. Philip and I met in 1986, were married in Carson City, Nevada, and had a daughter, Marie, in 1987. We were divorced in 1990 and lived in separate residences. Philip lived in an apartment complex in Wilsonville, Oregon. On 1/17/1996 I received a call that Philip was dead in his apartment and apparently had died up to a week before his body was discovered. At the time of the removal of his body, his cause of death was by a stroke. When I went to the funeral home I had feelings of discomfort about his death. I asked to view the body, but due to decomposition, the funeral director suggested otherwise. I wanted to be sure, in my own mind that Philip had not died under "unnatural causes." There are several reasons why I believe that Philip did not commit suicide, but was murdered:

1.There was no suicide note.

2.Philip always told his friends and relatives, that if he ever “committed suicide” you’d know that he had been murdered.

3.From a number of sources, including his taped lectures (video and audio) and statements to his friends, and the borrowing of a 9mm gun, Philip felt that he and his family were being threatened and were in danger because of his lectures.

4.All of his lecture materials, alien metals, higher math books, photographs of UFOs coming out of the Operation Crossroad A-Bomb, notes for his book on the alien agenda, were missing. (everything else in the apartment was still there, including gold coins, wallet with hundreds of dollars inside, jewelry, mineral specimens, etc.).

5.No coroner ever came out to his apartment after his body was found (against Oregon Law) and a police investigation never took under consideration that items were missing from his apartment—it was considered a suicide, plain and simple.

6. The medical examiner took blood and urine samples at the autopsy, but refused to analyze them, saying that the county would not "waste their money on a suicide." Although I was assured that the samples would be kept for 12 months, when I asked for these samples to be sent to an independent lab 11 months later they were "missing" and presumed "destroyed."

7.Philip had missing fingers on his left hand [from the alien firefight at Dulce], and limited motion in his shoulders. I believe that it was physically impossible for Philip to have held the rubber hose in his left hand with missing fingers and then wrap the hose three times with shoulders that had limited motion. In order to end up where his body was, he had to sit on the edge of his bed, wrap the hose around his neck, slowly and painfully strangle to death, and fallen head first into a wheel chair.

8.Philip was an expert in chemicals and his own medical needs. He had multiple pills at hand that could have ended his life quickly and painlessly. He also had a 9mm gun that he had borrowed to protect himself. Why strangle himself in such a weird manner?

9.Philip was very religious, and did not believe in suicide. He had intense chronic pain all of the time I knew him. At the time of his death, he was on disability, had a housekeeper, and had cancer. The operation to help him was on his back pain did not alleviate the pain and he had brittle bone syndrome [osteoporosis]. He struggled every day, not to die, but to live. He felt that these lectures he gave was making a difference, and was looking forward to giving more. In fact, he was scheduled for another lecture tour that started 1/16/96 in Tampa, Florida. He had just found a friend who was going to help him write a book about the New World Order, and he was enjoying his time with his daughter.

10.Philip was undergoing "injections" of "Beta Serone" every week in an experiment to stop his multiple sclerosis. After his death I contact the only agency that conducted these experiments to obtain his medical record (OHSU). They had never heard of him, and he was not part of their

experiments. This would suggest people unknown were injecting him on a weekly basis with an unknown substance. He often times called me after these “shots” to tell me that he was too sick for his daughter to come and visit. I believe that the shots, that Philp thought were being given to him to help him back to health, were actually being given to him to make him sick.

11.Philip was seen with an “unknown blonde-haired woman” for several months before his death. Several times this same individual was seen or talked about and her mysterious presence only leads one to wonder if she had anything to do with his “suicide.”

12.Several people with psychic abilities have indicated that Philip did not commit suicide, but was murdered (some say by 5 people: 4 men and 1 woman, 4 directly and one by a “contract”).

Phil Schneider made this statement during one of his talks.

“Later, we found out that they [grays/reptoid creatures] had been living on our planet for a long time, perhaps a million years. This could explain a lot of what is behind the theory of ancient aliens.”

Phil made many outrageous claims towards the end of his life that include a 1954 gray alien treaty with our government, an earthquake device (inventor Nikola Tesla claimed he could split the Earth in half through vibration before his death in 1943), AIDS was a population control virus and other conspiracy theories. We may never know the truth about Phil Schneider’s shocking claims, but if he was truly murdered, and it appears he was, why bother killing him—a man who makes fanciful claims?

CONTROLLED BY REPTILIANS

On March 9, 2016 an article appeared in the Boise, Idaho Weekly newspaper by Zach Hagadone on Kyle Odom and his conspiracy rage that almost lead to the death of an Idaho pastor. But before you laugh this story off consider that 12.4 million Americans believe in reptilian beings that live beneath our planet. Was Kyle Odom the victim of MK Ultra Mind Control while a Marine? Why at age thirty did he suddenly change? He did not show any signs of schizophrenia while in the Marines? Northern Idaho residents were appalled when news broke March 6 that popular local pastor Tim Remington, 55, had been shot 12 times in the parking lot of his church, less than 24 hours after speaking at a rally for Texas Sen. Ted Cruz and even praying with the presidential hopeful.

ARTICLE ON MIND-CONTROLLED MAN

Coeur d'Alene residents were relieved on March 7, when it was announced Remington, who serves The Altar Church, would survive. But they were thereafter shocked the next day when they learned that the suspect, Kyle Odom, 30, of Coeur d'Alene, was arrested by Secret Service agents outside the White House, where he was found throwing written materials over a fence.

On March 9, neighbors were baffled, when the contents of a series of documents reputedly authored by Odom and mailed to regional media as well as family—were revealed.

In the documents, Odom—an honorably discharged U.S. Marine, magna cum laude graduate of University of Idaho and former student at Baylor College of Medicine, where he was pursuing a doctorate in human genetics—describes a nightmare descent into paranoia, including an experience of metaphysical transcendence that opened him to mental assaults by what he called “a species of amphibian-humanoid from Mars” whose members were masquerading as “wild humans,” everywhere from the classrooms of North Idaho College to airline flights to, eventually and tragically, The Altar.

While Odom’s writings are bizarre, and he has been said to have suffered mental health problems, they tap into a rich vein of conspiracy thinking that is shared—to varying extents—by perhaps millions of people around the world.

A race of reptilian creatures that secretly control all aspects of society is an idea that has been widely circulated since at least the early 1990s and popularized by British New Age speaker and writer David Icke. It is unclear whether Odom was directly influenced by Icke’s ideas, but the similarities between what Odom described and what Icke promotes via well-attended public speaking events are unmistakable.

In an all-day 2014 presentation to a purported 6,000 audience members at Wembley Arena in London, Icke laid out what he believes is the global—if not multi-dimensional—oppression facing humanity.

David Icke

In his philosophy, which he bases on a mix of quantum physics, energy-field theory, geopolitics, and both ancient and modern mysticism, Icke suggests inter-dimensional beings have for millennia altered humans' perception of reality by first manipulating energy frequencies coming from space, then human genetics.

These beings—who Icke claims are the true forces behind all religious deities—use reptilian-human hybrids to do their bidding, using everything from psychic manipulation to the banking industry to turn humanity into a collection of slaves.

In his manifesto, Odom echoed similar fears, claiming he was systematically attacked mentally by people who were not what they seemed. For instance, he described an encounter with an "older gentlemen" on a flight from Houston to Spokane.

"As he kept looking back, my head began to hurt and tingle," Odom wrote. "The moment my head began to hurt, his lips curled up into this evil looking smile. … About halfway through the flight, someone else in front of me held up a newspaper that said 'Psychic Reading' for like 5 minutes. It was blatantly obvious they were doing something to me, but I didn't know what."

According to Odom's account, about a month after his experience on the plane, he was contacted by pastor John Padula, who invited him to attend The Altar. Odom wrote that when he arrived at the church, "Something felt very wrong. I felt as if my life was in danger and I became so uncomfortable I had to leave."

Later communication with Remington increased Odom's misgivings. After receiving a text message from Remington that read "angels," Odom wrote, "Helicopters started flying around my house all day and all night."

Following that, Odom wrote about experiencing a series of "hypersexual" occurrences, including "unnatural erections" and a sexually charged song that wouldn't stop playing in his head. He also wrote of having intense religious ideas that threw him into a panic. He fled to Albuquerque, N.M., to be with his family, but wrote of being pursued even there by strange people who communicated telepathically and "sniffed" him.

"This sniff is something they do all the time," Odom wrote. "I think it has something to do with dominance."

In Icke's view, the reptilians, in part, draw their power from the enlargement of the so-called "reptilian" part of the human brain, which he

says controls territoriality and causes “a desire to control; an obsession with hierarchical structures of power. Aggression; might is right, winner take all.”

In his “Q&A,” sent among the other materials he mailed, Odom outlined similar traits for reptilians, as well as claimed the creatures were responsible for “the God myth.”

Eventually, Odom came to believe the reptilians were threatening his family, “which caused me to give in to them,” he wrote. Their demand: “‘Go to church.’” Odom sketched what he believed to be Pastor Tim Remington's "true face, included in the materials he mailed to area media and his family."

After returning to Coeur d’Alene from New Mexico, Odom wrote he attended The Altar, where ‘people acted very strange. It was unhuman.’ He stated, “As I walked into the sermon room, everyone stared at me and began sniffing emphatically. Needless to say, I was scared as hell, but I took a seat,” he wrote, later describing a man who sat beside him. “After he sat down, I began smelling something. It was a smell I had never smelt before. The only thing I can compare it to is a reptile and vinegar.”

After experiencing an escalating series of what he described as telepathic sexual and physical assaults, Odom wrote that he attempted to commit suicide by lighting a charcoal grill in his car and inhaling the fumes. Waking up in a panic, he sought help from the VA but wrote that none of the treatments he received there helped. Upon leaving the VA, he wrote, he returned to The Altar for a meeting with Remington, who Odom claimed revealed himself to be a reptilian.

“I have no clue how he did it, but it looked as if his human face became his real face,” Odom wrote. “It happened for only 1-2 seconds, but I was able to draw a sketch of what I saw.”

In the sketch, which accompanied the materials Odom mailed following his shooting of Remington, he recorded his description as “huge and bulging” eyes with dark green eyelids. “The irises were yellow/brown with slit pupils,” he wrote.

Odom's sketch of reptilian being

Odom's reptilian sketch featured a cone-shaped head and "projecting muzzle with 45-degree angled nostrils." It is a description that matches both David Icke's visual aids and the physical characteristics of "reptoids" from the website reptoids.com, which includes "a slightly large, slightly back sloping cranium (sometimes appearing conical)."

Another common thread between Odom's and Icke's descriptions of reptilian domination comes from the belief that the moon is a hollowed out base, used by the creatures to amplify their powers. While Icke believes their headquarters is on Saturn, Odom wrote that they come from Mars.

In concluding his narrative, Odom claimed he had been targeted because "I was too smart for my own good.

They were worried I might change the way people think, which could lead to problems. Problems in the form of scientific revolutions," he wrote. "If we get much smarter as a species, we are going to become a threat to their existence."

Likewise, Icke told his Wembley audience in 2014 that—according to a supposed communication with an otherworldly entity—"a reptilian race was holding back humans so they couldn't 'grow.'"

Odom found he could not continue his schooling at NIC, distracted and harassed as he was by the "absolute torture" he felt he was experiencing from his attackers. At that point, he wrote, "My last resort was to take actions to bring this to the public's attention."

Some believe Icke and others consider him a wacky conspiracy theorist. Icke has faced widespread criticism and even legal action based on his reptilian theories, which many have challenged not only as nonsense but linked to antisemitism, as he has spoken of reptilian "bloodlines" extending out from the ancient Near East and manifested today in the international banking elite and state of Israel. Odom, like Icke, suggested a wide range of Israeli politicians are secretly reptilians.

Perhaps David Icke is on to something so outrageous it just might be true. Despite the tragedy at Coeur d'Alene and the controversies surrounding Icke, the reptilian conspiracy theory is more mainstream than might be expected. According to a 2013 survey of conspiracy theories by Public Policy Polling, 12.4 million Americans (about 4 percent), believe reptilians or "lizard people" control politics.

REPTILIAN ALIENS

John Rhodes is the world's foremost authority on Reptilian-Humanoids, or Reptilian Aliens. His pioneering work investigating claims of reptilian alien contact eventually resulted in the birth of an entirely new genre of study in the UFO community.

In addition to researching evidence of Reptilian-Humanoid activity, John has assisted law enforcement officials in Cattle Mutilation cases. John's 2006 and 2007 Montana cattle mutilation investigations led him to conclude the that the mutilation "surgeons" were attempting to direct the public's attention to the dangers of MRSA-like Pathenogenic Diseases spreading from Pig Feeding Operations.

John's Highly Controversial Perspectives have provided audiences with an Entirely New View into the World of Cryptozoology, UFO's, Underground Bases, Extraterrestrial Life and. . . Inner-Terrestrial Civilizations. He has lectured both in the U.S. and internationally. He has also appeared on TV shows, including MonsterQuest, The Conspiracy Zone, BBC Conspiracies, Animal-X, Unsolved Mysteries, and most recently on the History Channel's "UFO Hunters" in shows discussing the Dulce Base, America's Secret Underground Tube-Shuttle System, and the MIB.

One dark night near Bishopville, South Carolina, in June of 1988, seventeen-year-old Christopher Davis stopped to change a flat tire along Scape Ore Swamp. As he was finishing the task and putting the flat tire in the trunk, he heard a noise coming from a nearby field. As he peered off into the darkness, he saw a seven foot tall creature with red glowing eyes running towards him on its two hind legs and grunting as it closed in. Christopher jumped into the car and sped off down the road.

Just as he thought his nightmare was over, Christopher heard a crashing thud above him and saw a large, three-fingered hand with scales and long claws reach over his windshield. Another hand was trying to pry open his driver’s side door. Christopher, now petrified and scared for his life, swerved the vehicle on the road and the creature suddenly fell off. He didn't know what kind of animal ran on two legs and could catch up with his car, which was traveling at a relatively high speed. He had managed to get away and that's all that mattered.

When Christopher arrived at home shaking and crying, his father settled him down and Christopher began to tell his parents about what had happened. His dad knew that his son wasn't usually an imaginative storyteller, and

Christopher's highly emotional state compelled him to believe that Christopher did, in fact, see something highly unusual.

When Lee County Sheriff Liston Truesdale heard about what had occurred to Christopher Davis, he interviewed him and asked Christopher if he would be willing to take a lie detector test. Liston figured that if Christopher was really making up a story for attention, the idea of taking a lie detector test would make him retract his story. To Liston's surprise, Christopher happily agreed to be tested, adding that he was sure of what happened and of what he had encountered.

Christopher Davis drew an image of the being that attacked his car and got wired up for the test. A series of questions about the event were put to him and Christopher answered them without hesitation. Although believing that they were victims of an imagination gone wild, the officers administrating the lie detector test and Liston soon realized otherwise. Christopher had passed the test with flying colors.

While Christopher Davis' adventure into the unknown had ended, Sheriff Liston Truesdale's had just begun.

In the months that followed, Sheriff Truesdale began to receive more and more reports from individuals claiming to have seen a large, wild beast near Scape Ore Swamp. It's not unusual to hear such stories, seeing that the swamp had a long history of mysteries involving reports of hauntings, sightings of strange lights, and the occasional bear or two. But the new reports were different.

Multiple eyewitnesses began to surface. Many of those whom Sheriff Truesdale interviewed were upstanding members of the community. They were people who risked losing credibility and possibly business. Most of all, Liston noticed the highly charged emotional state of some of the eyewitnesses. His investigation-training at the FBI academy taught him to look for signs of emotional distress to help him determine when someone was recovering from a truly traumatic event, and many who reported seeing the "Lizard-Man" were showing all the signs.

It wasn't long before word spread throughout Bishopville and beyond. The press, curiosity seekers, avid out-of-town hunters, and television crews from around the world began to show up. Gradually, businesses began to profit from the invasion. Lizard-Man mania engulfed the small community and the nation when the Bishopville Lizard-Man story was reported on CBS news. Stories were also printed in the Los Angeles Times, the Charlotte Observer,

the Herald Examiner, and Time Magazine. Serious investigators, the international press, and the societal "fringe" arrived on the scene.

Sheriff's department spokesman Billy Moore told reporters that although hundreds of the 3,500 plus residents of Bishopville ventured into Scape Ore Swamp in search of the "Lizard-Man," armed with shotguns. Most of the citizens believed that the sightings were hoaxes. After looking into it himself, however, Moore said that he had no doubt that there was something very real on the road with young Christopher Davis that strange night. He thought, though, that there had to be a more conventional explanation.

Meanwhile, George Hollomon Jr., 32, from Bishopville, reported seeing the Lizard-Man while collecting water from an artesian well near the Scape Ore Swamp Bridge. Hollomon and an unnamed friend were both frightened away by a creature fitting Christopher Davis's description. Hollomon's brother told reporters that George was visibly shaken by the event and that, despite his pleas for George to stop telling the story, because he didn't want to hear it anymore, he continued talking about it. He said it took time for George to settle down.

Also, a young couple by the name of Brian Edward (23) and Michelle Nunnery Elmore (20) informed the Sheriff’s office that they almost hit a huge, bipedal beast while driving on Cedar Creek "Gum Springs" Road at 12:30 am. They provided statements and were interviewed by officers.

Lizard-Man mania soon began to bring out the worst in people, and Sheriff Truesdale knew that it was only a matter of time before some gun-toting Lizard-Man hunter was going to accidentally shoot someone in the swamp.

It was then that the inevitable happened: An Air Force sergeant was discovered trying to dress up in a lizard costume. When the press heard the story, a shadow of doubt was cast over the Lizard-Man encounters. When the press left Bishopville, Liston was happy to see his hometown return to normal. But "normal" never really returned. During the early 1990's, the Sheriff's office continued to receive reports of Lizard-Man sightings.

One eyewitness, a Colonel in the Army Corps of Engineers, reported seeing a half-dinosaur, half-man running alongside his car late one night. He informed Sheriff Truesdale of the event and, after seeking counsel from his attorney, decided not to place a formal report on file regarding his sighting. The stated reason for his refusal was that his attorney told him he would lose his privacy. As an officer who had spent years at the Pentagon, and who was about to be promoted to General, Robert Cooper may have thought that filing

the report would end his military career.

Another interesting eyewitness with a Lizard-Man encounter was that of the Blythers family. While driving home after getting dinner at a fast food restaurant, a woman and her children were laughing about the Lizard-Man sightings when their lives took a sudden, frightening turn: They almost hit a huge, hairy beast on the road. The encounter shook them up so much that they immediately drove to the Sheriff's office and told Sheriff Truesdale and his officers about what had happened. The family was split up into different rooms and their reports were taken separately. All information matched.

In another strange incident, damage to a Ford LTD belonging to Tom and Mary Waye was attributed to the Lizard-Man, because of the anomalous strength that would be needed to cause the destruction. In the middle of the night, when Tom and Mary were asleep upstairs in their house, parts of their car had been ripped apart and wires were pulled away from under the hood. Remarkably, neither Tom nor Mary heard a single sound all night.

To this day, Sheriff Liston Truesdale continues his search for whatever it was that turned his small, sleepy community upside-down. The Lizard-Man of Bishopville occasionally resurfaces, and continues to provide a sense of mystery and wonder.

CHAPTER TEN

OOPARTS

Out-of-place artifacts (ooparts) is a term coined by American naturalist and cryptozoologist Ivan T. Sanderson for an object of historical, archaeological, or paleontological interest found in a very unusual or seemingly impossible context that could challenge conventional historical chronology by being "too advanced" critics argue that most purported ooparts, which are not hoaxes, are the result of mistaken interpretation, wishful thinking, or a mistaken belief that a particular culture couldn't have created an artifact or technology due to a lack of knowledge or materials. Supporters regard ooparts as evidence that mainstream science is overlooking huge areas of knowledge, either willfully or through ignorance.

Plenty of baffling ooparts have been discovered through the years of dinosaurs and humans existing together. Even if ancient humans lived among ancient dinosaurs or other "prehistoric" creatures and depicted them on artwork, it would not disprove evolution or conventional geology or would it?

One might ask that if these reptilians once openly roamed the Earth with Homo sapiens, why isn't there any art that clearly depicts them as bipedal snake gods? There's plenty of Serpent Gods through ancient texts and even ooparts of dinosaurs and humans co-existing found worldwide in rock art, wall carvings, and on pottery.

The art below is from the Mesopotamian cylinder seal of Uruk, an artifact currently housed at the Louvre. The animal on the right is an artist's conception from a skeleton of an Apatosaurus.

There are many striking similarities between these two depictions. The legs and feet on the artifact clearly fit the sauropods better than any other type of animal. The biggest difference is at the head. Cartilage forming the shape of a frill or ears may be stylized or accurate (since there is no way to know from the skeletons we have today). As for the musculature, the ancient artist draws

with stunning realism. One has to ask where the artist got the model to draw the trunk of a sauropod—certainly not his imagination.

The January 2003 issue of National Geographic magazine presented an artifact described as a “cosmetic palette from a cemetery of the first dynasties in Manshaat Ezzat.” These long-necked creatures displayed fit the pattern of other ancient dinosaur-like depictions, including arching, muscular necks and stout bodies.

From the National Geographic January 2003 issue

THE MYSTERIOUS INCA STONES

Dave Woetzel’s book *Chronicles of Dinosauria* has the most impressive dinosaur ooparts collected in one book. It offers compelling proof that humans and dinosaurs once lived together with dinosaur ooparts like the Ica stones, ancient petroglyphs of dinosaurs etched on rocks and paintings on cave walls. The photograph below is of an Ica Ceremonial Burial Stone from the Nazca culture (100 BC to 800AD) that is carved in a bas- relief technique.

Ica Stone from Peru

Ica Burial Stone from Peru

In the 1500s the Spanish Conquistadors brought back stories that there were stones with strange creatures carved on them found in Peru. Some of the stones were even brought back to Spain. The Incan Chronicler Juan de Santa Cruz Pachucuti Lumqui wrote in 1571 about the strange engraved stones in Ica.

Dom Geronomo Cabrera was a Spanish conquistador who settled the area of Ica in 1570. One of his descendants, Dr. Javier Cabrera, saw these stones as a child and began collecting them in the 1960s. He eventually accumulated over 11,000 such stones. Retired from the University of Lima, Dr. Cabrera focused upon validating these finds within the scientific community. His credibility was strengthened by long-necked creatures found on pottery in the museum of Lima.

Long-necked creatures found on pottery

Other items of anatomical accuracy that attest to the authenticity of these Ica Stone depictions include the positioning of the tail and legs. Early critics said the Ica Stones were fakes, in part because their tails were sticking out while walking. Paleontologists in the 1960s were confident that dinosaurs dragged their tails. The paleontologists were wrong and the Ica Stones were right.

Scientists now believe dinosaurs held their massive tails off the ground while walking, because there are no drag marks on dinosaur trackways. The dinosaurs on the Ica Stones are depicted standing upright, rather than with legs splayed out in a lizard-like position. That, according to dinosaur experts, is “dead on” accurate. The stylizing of animals depicted on the Ica Stones matches those found in the Nascan Lines (monkey with curled tail, hummingbird, and stylized dinosaur). Many of the Ica Stones were been blackened so that the artistic etchings stand out. While some fraudulent Ica Stones have been manufactured in recent years to sell to tourists, a number of the dinosaur stones were found in tomb excavations by experienced archaeologists. Moreover microscopic analysis of the patina (covering the stone surface), copper traces and oxidation in the etching grooves unambiguously distinguishes between the authentic and the recently forged artifacts.

Not far from the South American Nazca sites are the Moche Indian archaeological locations. These Moche tribes inhabited northern Peru about 100-800 AD. Among the artifacts currently in the Lima museums are the Moche stirrup-spout pots. These are their main artistic medium, featuring red & white ceramic pots displaying realistic medical procedures, combative events, musical instruments, plants and animals.

Official guides at Peru's numerous museums and archaeological sites will tell you that the native cultures depicted only things that they saw in nature. So what inspired the dragon-like images like that in the photograph above?

In Lima's Larco Museum there are numerous ancient vases that clearly depict long-necked reptilian monsters with three or four toes, in some cases carrying a trophy head on their tail. These creatures bear a resemblance to those shown on the Ica stones, including the dermal frills. They have been dubbed "Strombus Monsters" because they are sometimes shown hiding in a Strombus shell. (Note both vases are part of the Genesis Park collection).

The Ashanti people of Ghana in western Africa are known for their bronze carvings that were used over the centuries as gold weights (used along with a scale in the gold dust trade). Eventually, these little statues became a bit of an art form and many accurately depict various African animals. The curious gold weight below dates was discovered in the 1800s and is now part of the Penn Museum collection (Image #AF2478 commissioned by Genesis Park). It was unidentified initially, "despite diligent search in the animal kingdom." Margaret Plass wrote about these bronze carvings in her book *African Miniatures: The Goldweights of the Ashanti.*

A jeweler in Philadelphia first suggested that it resembles a juvenile dinosaur. It has a fan tail and a beak-like mouth, distinctive characteristics of some of the recently-discovered oviraptorosaur fossils.

Bronze creature made by the Ashanti people

Deep in the jungles of Cambodia are ornate temples and palaces from the

Khmer civilization. One such temple, Ta Prohm, abounds with stone statues and reliefs. Almost every square inch of the gray sandstone is covered with ornate, detailed carvings. These depict familiar animals like monkeys, deer, water buffalo, parrots, and lizards. However, one column contains an intricate carving of a stegosaur-like creature. But how could artisans decorating an 800-year-old Buddhist temple know what a dinosaur looked like? Western science only began assembling dinosaurs skeletons in the past two centuries. (Picture below courtesy of Don Patton).

The Stegosaurus was a type of armored dinosaur which existed in the Late Jurassic period, between 155 and 150 million years ago. Their fossil remains have been found in rocks in the western United States and Portugal.

Cambodian Stegosaurus?

STONE SERPENTS OF THE WESTERN U.S.

During the 1990s, I spent ten years in search of ancient petroglyphs, carved and etched symbols on rock, in Northern Nevada, and discovered evidence of a very ancient Indian culture. Archaeologists from the CSI (College of Southern Idaho) had cataloged and dated pictographs in the area, but they weren't aware of the older petroglyphs until a friend and I discovered them quite by accident.

Pictographs are rock paintings often found in caves and on rock faces and created by Native people depicting hunting scenes, animals and mystical figures or symbols. Normally pictographs are created without any pecking or abrasive methods. In order to create paint for their rock art powdered minerals, blood, charcoal, or other substances were used. But petroglyphs are images created by removing part of a rock surface by carving, picking or incising the rock surface. The petroglyphs we discovered in northern Nevada were made by scraping away the thin black coating known as "desert varnish" from the surface of the rock.

My friend Michael and I spent ten years hiking this remote high desert

Nevada area and discovered mysterious rock formations, created by indigenous people of North America. Many of the rock formations actually morphed into animals and humans at different times of the day. A menacing serpent's head sits high on a lava ridge, etched deep into the basalt rock to form the mouth, nose and eye of a serpent. Another rock formation appeared to be the profile of an American Indian with an eye and mouth, and wearing head ornaments. Interestingly, as the shadows fell later in the day that same rock morphed into a coyote.

Who were the ancient people of Northern Nevada/Southern Idaho who appeared to have worshipped serpents like ancient cultures worldwide? The archaeologists from CSI (College of Southern Idaho) examined the weather-worn petroglyphs, and estimated them to be several thousand years old, predating the more recent cave pictographs found throughout the area.

What is now the state of Nevada was once home to American Indian people for several millennia prior to the arrival of the first Europeans in America. Today the Great Basin of Nevada is inhospitable high desert, but the area was far different 12,000 years ago when the ice fields began to retreat from North America and by 10,000 BCE Indian people were living in the Black Rock Desert in northwestern Nevada. There is evidence of much more water available and running streams and rivers in Northern Nevada during that time where the people gathered mollusks. Their shells have been uncovered around caves in Northern Nevada.

However, the archaeological data from Nevada is rather scarce and much isn't known about the people who lived there during this time except from their rock art sites with pictograph and petroglyph panels, rockshelters, chipping sites of stone tools, hunting blinds, and open campsites. But as I learned from my excavations in the area, there is still much to be deciphered from these ancient peoples. The petroglyphs of circles, lines and dots still haven't been deciphered, but archaeologist hypothesize it was a form of calendar which included moon cycles and hunting seasons.

Northern Nevada ancient rock serpent head on top of petroglyphs

Ancient dinosaur-looking petroglyph discovered at Havisupai Canyon in the Grand Canyon of Arizona.

The picture below was drawn by North American Anasazi Indians that lived in the area that has now become Utah between 150 B.C. and 1200 A.D. Even noted anti-creationists agree that it resembles a dinosaur and that the brownish film which has hardened over the picture, along with the pitting and weathering, attests to its age. One evolutionist wrote, “There is a petroglyph in Natural Bridges National Monument that bears a startling resemblance to a dinosaur, specifically a Brontosaurus, with a long tail and neck, small head and all.” (Barnes, Fred A., and Pendleton, Michaelene, Prehistoric Indians: Their Cultures, Ruins, Artifacts and Rock Art, 1979, p.201.)

There appears to be a native warrior above the dinosaurian figure, an

Apatosaur-like creature shown below.

Another Native American rock pictograph discovered in Utah (see below) seems to depict a sauropod dinosaur

The petroglyph above was discovered in 2012 by Jeremy Springfield on a trip to Hidden Mountain, just outside of Los Lunas, New Mexico. The drawing is located on an isolated, inaccessible ledge near a very clear deer petroglyph. What were the ancient Pueblo people intending to depict, if not a dinosaur-looking creature that they knew from that region?

The Mississippian culture flourished from 800–1500 AD through the southwestern United States and it is known for their building of mounds. One the following page is a curious piece from this culture. Apparently the swirling pattern on its sides signifies that the animal in question lived in water, while the eye markings allude to the beast's unusually keen vision. Some of these Indian depictions of this rotund animal show tridactyl (having three toes) feet, a long neck and prominent tail held aloft. Note the handle on a Mesoamerican pottery object made by Mississippi Caddo Indians below. It seems to display a baby dinosaur. This artifact is believed to be from 1200 AD and is housed at Creation Evidence Museum in Texas.

How did ancient humans know about dinosaurs if they didn't walk among them? There's always a chance that some of these saurian beasts survived and lived longer than scientists theorize. And if they did survive, is it feasible certain dinosaurs, like the plant-eating Brontosaurus, were used to move megalithic stones like today's elephant?

Henry Rowe Schoolcraft was a geologist and Indian agent who wrote extensively about the Sioux Indians. He heard stories about a monstrous creature called Unktehi, something like an ox but much larger, with great horns. Schoolcraft reproduced drawings of several types of Unktehi monsters on birchbark around 1850. These were based upon rock art describing a war party of five canoes crossing Lake Superior that encountered animals resembling giant turtles, snakes, and moose. But some clearly look like dinosaurs. Sioux Indians further west, when interviewed by ethnologists, described Unktehi as an immense reptile or serpent with legs. He was shaped like a giant scaly snake with feet and a notched backbone or crest like a giant saw and had a heavy spiked tail.

Still other Indian reports describe Unktehi as a swamp-dwelling creature. Adrienne Mayor, an evolutionist, believes that the Sioux were weaving stories about fossils they encountered (Mayor, Fossil Legends of the First Americans, 2005, pp. 235-237). But the pictures and description bring to mind the dinosaur Ankylosaurus (lower right) with a low slung body, long tail, heavy armor, and prominent multiple horns. A plated and horned creature has also been discovered in Ojibwa Indian art on the Agawa Rock at Misshepezhieu, Lake Superior Provincial Park, Ontario, Canada.

Ancient dinosaur pictograph

Indian reports describe Unktehi as a swamp-dwelling creature. Adrienne Mayor, an evolutionist, believes that the Sioux were weaving stories about fossils they encountered (Mayor, Fossil Legends of the First Americans, 2005, pp. 235-237). But the pictures and description bring to mind the dinosaur Ankylosaurus (lower right) with a low slung body, long tail, heavy armor, and prominent multiple horns. A plated and horned creature has also been discovered in Ojibwa Indian art (left – click to enlarge) on the Agawa Rock at Misshepezhieu, Lake Superior Provincial Park, Ontario, Canada.

The next photo is of a petroglyph of a very strange "dinosaur" petroglyph discovered near Middle Mesa at the Wupatki National Park near Flagstaff, Arizona. Because it appears to be a fire-breathing dinosaur it has been dubbed "Puff the Magic Dragon." Though archaeologists have no way of dating a petroglyph, they believe the etching is at least several hundred years old. Perhaps dragons aren't myths after all.

"Puff the Magic Dragon" Petroglyph

A similar association of an American elephant and dinosaur is presented in the Granby Idol. This queer rock relic was unearthed by W.L. Chalmers near Grand Lake, high in the Colorado Rockies. He found the 66 pound stone (along with various ancient utensils) several feet below the surface while enlarging an irrigation reservoir on his homestead. The stone was made of an exceedingly hard green material, like nothing ever known of in the neighborhood. On one side was a carved man, holding a tablet containing symbols, and on the back side were the carvings of a mastodon and two dinosaurs.

According to The Le Grand Reporter in 1923, Jean Allard Jeancon, archaeologist and Curator of the Colorado Historical and Natural History Society, stated, "If this stone can be proven genuine, it is the biggest find in all anthropological research and antedates anything on the American continent and is going to establish the remote antiquity of man. I have never seen such remarkable outlines of dinosaurs and mastodons!"

Unfortunately this priceless artifact appears to have been lost somewhere in the bowels of the museum system. (Murphy, Jan, Mysteries and Legends of Colorado: True Stories of the Unsolved and Unexplained, 2007.) If a school teacher named Lela Smith had not taken three photos of the Buddha-like stone, the knowledge of this relic would have been lost.

Artifact found by W.L. Chalmers in Grand Lake, Colorado

CHAPTER ELEVEN

SERPENTS B.C.

As we have already gone over the symbolism of the reptilian in the cradle of humanity or Garden of Eden, it can only be said that we must remember that Lucifer was considered an angel who fell from the heavens. Yet we are told at the same time that he was a snake. And although Moses declared that his God said not to make idols or images to false Gods, he placed a snake upon his staff and proclaimed to his people that he who looks upon this image will be healed. This is the origination of the physicians' caduceus. Could it be that late one evening, during a solitary walk outside the Israelite's encampment, Moses had an encounter with one of these reptilian beings that were flying this pillar of smoke and fire? Could this have been the reason he considered this snake upon his staff a real image of God and not a false one? It makes me wonder.

Obviously the evidence suggests these snake people or reptilians really did once openly live amongst the Homo sapien population, they have gone to extreme extent not to be revealed since they went into hiding.

Could it be that part of the great Biblical Revelation prophecy will be the unveiling of the reptilian presence on Earth?

THEY WHO HIDE TRUTH

We are aware that numerous societies recorded, as the Sumerians did, that the reptilian half-man, half-snake empowered Hu-mans with the knowledge necessary to be free from the grips of their slave masters. But, what happened to the spiritually powerful knowledge that was given to us "gardeners of the planet" by the original reptilians? After all, their plans were to free us from slavery, right? Perhaps some would say that we are still enslaved within a carefully constructed illusion—matrix. I would agree. So, what happened to us to allow this enslavement? What has kept us from reaching our full potential?

For thousands of years, the high priests of religion encrypted the mystical knowledge that was passed onto the humans by the reptilian race and used that knowledge to control, manipulate and spiritually enslave those at the bottom of the pyramid.

We know that ancient serpent/reptilian beings displayed both benevolent

and evil characteristics at different times in history. They taught peace, love, spirituality, healing and knowledge of the sciences and, as the Delaware Indians described in their ancestral mythology, they have rained down destruction upon the Earth in the name of God. This is why various cultures recognize the reptilian image as effigies of the balance of nature. In other words—Good-Evil, Negative-Positive, yin-yang. It is too far out to imagine that future generations or those on some other planet would see the human figure symbolized both as good and evil?

The countless symbolism, artifacts, mythology and resemblances of each of these god-like beings from around the world is too similar to have been simple imaginary god-forms from totally unconnected parts of the planet. There had to be a connection, but what could it have been?

There are four logical explanations which could answer this puzzling question. One, primitive cave dwelling settlements globally were naturally drawn to the reptilian image because they had retained genetic memories of their reptilian heritage. Two, highly advanced spiritual beings that had reptilian physical characteristics assimilated themselves into various social structures in order to influence the trend of spiritual progression. Three, all of the ancient civilizations sensed their genetic connections to the reptile and reptilian beings influenced their spiritual evolution throughout history. Four, if these reptilian beings had aircraft and all kinds of advanced weapons and technology, it’s not too hard to imagine they were visiting every continent on Earth and interacting with all races of humans.

It is my opinion that these records, when carefully and open mindedly studied, reflect a historical foundation upon which all modern day extraterrestrial contacts or abductions can be based. We have evolved as a species and our progression has been carefully monitored by the elusive reptilian race that live within our Earth

If it is true that we are genetically descended from a mixture of ape man and a bipedal, intelligent reptilian species, then what evidence, other than legends and historical documentation supports my far-out theory? Where’s the physical proof? To answer these questions, it is important to address a little known fact regarding the formation of the human embryo in the womb.

THE PHYSICAL CONNECTION

During the formative stages of intrauterine development, the fetus undergoes several different phases of genetically encoded evolution. Deep within the information pool of the gene, instructions are given to the forming cells to

repeat the major evolutionary steps that link us to the non-primate mammals, reptiles and fish before we finally reach the recognizable the human form. And as hard as it is to believe, at one point in our growth, our primordial genetic information even creates gills for the embryo. These, of course, disappear as development continues. In the fourth week, the human embryo is remarkably similar to the embryos of birds, pigs and sheep and remains that way until the eighth week, and then it takes on dissimilar physical characteristics. There is also the tail bone

There have been cases of evolutionary throwback where the genetic chain of command sometimes forgets to continue onwards in their evolutionary reenactment, leaving some babies with actual tails. These "caudal appendages," as they are called, form at the lower lumbar area and are generally hairless. Although most of these cases are immediately attended to by surgeons in order to protect the families from adverse ridicule, in some third worlds countries where surgery is unavailable, the children quickly adapt to their tails and live out normal lives. It is interesting to note that in some of these cases the tails have moved.

Author, astrophysicist and astronomer Carl Sagan was once asked by an audience member what he thought of the crop circle phenomenon. He replied, "Don't you know that it has been proven that all of these, so-called crop circles, are hoaxes created by two gentlemen in England. They've admitted it." He went on to say that the media loves a UFO angle and that they purposely ignore the confessions of two older gentlemen in order to sensationalize. When I read this account, I was flabbergasted by his remark. How could he be so certain that all the crop circles throughout the world were made by two older gentlemen—that’s an impossibility. He should have replied that the phenomenon needed further investigation.

Some have speculated that the information about our genetic heritage and relationship to reptilian alien beings that live on our planet was shared with Sagan as a gift for his expected continued secrecy and servitude to certain authorities within the federal government. Accompanying this "gift" of truth, I believe, was a promise of increased fame and fortune in return for his performing the duties of disinformation in regards to the flying saucer phenomenon this is why he continually ridiculed anything that pertained to extraterrestrial contact. As long as he played "their" game of information management, he was allowed to release certain information in an ambiguous fashion. All this, of course, was done under the watchful eyes of his

superiors. Evidence of a portion of this "leak" is written within the pages of his book *The Dragons of Eden* in which "speculates" upon the evolution of human intelligence.

According to the neuroanatomist Paul MacLean, that ancient area of the "triune" brain is driven by another prehistoric region that some neuroanatomist call the R-Complex or the Reptilian-Complex. It is called the R-Complex because we share this particular structure of the brain with reptiles. Be sure to read that sentence again.

Carl Sagan carefully pointed out the fact that the human brain develops from the inside out, building itself atop the brain stem and in order of evolutionary sequence. First, the neural chassis, which regulates the heart, blood and respiration, is grown. After this has occurred, the R-complex, the area of the brain that is thought to house the most primordial intelligence, is developed. The limbic system and neocortex are later additions to this central core.

MacLean also states that the R-complex plays an important role in the aggressive behavior, territoriality, ritualism and establishment of social hierarchies (which has been noted as behavioral and social qualities that are frequently expressed by reptilian beings during abductions and contacts). We can readily identify with the Earth’s reptilians and their aggressive nature, something humans seem to have inherited. Our own behavior as human beings is ruled by this archaic region of the brain—Carl Sagan himself so eloquently phrased it.

"It does no good whatsoever to ignore the reptilian component of human nature, particularly our ritualistic and hierarchical behavior. On the contrary, the model may help us understand what human beings are all about."

Throughout Sagan’s *The Dragons of Eden,* one can find other subtle hints as to his true knowledge of our genetic connection with the reptilian beings that have played an important role in our species existence. He mentions how much of our behavior is even expressed in reptilian terms, such as "cold blooded" killer and that the common human sounds commanding silence or attracting attention being that of hissing snakes. Although this is a metaphor, we should remember that paleontologists now believe the dinosaur was a warm blooded creature, not cold blooded as previously thought. These and other clues pervade his book right down to the M.C. Escher illustration of two reptilian iguanas floating in a three-dimensional Star of David in space.

The pheromone of women and female iguanas are a chemical match (Omni

Magazine, May 1994), but this might be one of the why the Terran reptilian beings are so interested in our genetic evolution. We are more physically and mentally connected to reptiles than previously understood, so their interest in us is justified when one realizes that we may be, as myth and legends have related, actual reptilian genetic offspring. This connection may now allow one to understand why the abductions and clinical experimentation on humans are being carried out by the hidden reptilian/dinosaur race. It may also be because some things never change, even since the days of Eden.

I find it somewhat bewildering that someone who understands the reptilian part of the brain had the surname of Sagan, because his name spelled backwards is that of the Hindu mythology of snake-shaped beings known as NAGAS who lived in the underworlds and were keepers of the mighty powers of consciousness. Coincidence? Probably not when the odds are astronomical.

AS ABOVE, SO BELOW

As reported in the beginning of this discussion, reptilians have coexisted on this planet with us since history began. And, as mentioned in Genesis, divisions of these reptilians remained behind in the cavernous regions of the Earth while the creators ventured outward across the face of the deep waters and space.

Legends from different parts of the globe all tell of underworld inhabited by mystical beings of varied forms. I believe that the reptilian races, consisting of both benevolent and evil beings, still reside to this day underground, hidden away in the dark crevices of the Earth and in the depths of the oceans. The evidence supporting this proclamation is also available through recent reports and historical documentation and in this book.

First, and most important, is our understanding that our own United States government has fooled us into believing that the wonders of the universe lie beyond our reach. That our progress to understanding who and what we are as intelligent life forms rest solely on the efforts of the inept workings of NASA, JPL and a myriad of other money sucking aerospace corporations. Almost fifty years of continued rat experiments outside the envelope of our planet and we are to believe that this is the ultimate pace of human exploration. Nonsense! This is absolutely not the case. Publicly viewed space exploration is nothing more than a smoke and mirrors show and, as most people realize, when the magician says look at his right hand, his left is doing all the work. Such is the case with exploration. If you really want to get to see

the big show, don't look above your head, look or investigate below your feet.

Investigation into the interior of the Earth began with map surveyors and explorers venturing out into unknown territory in order to chart the wilderness. Once in a while, they'd come across a cave or cavern and then descend into its depths to hopefully find treasures or artifacts. Once these hollowed out recesses of the Earth along the coastlines were discovered, their location was kept secret and certain groups of individuals purchased the properties. They used, and still use, their subterranean chambers for illegal activities, Satanic worship, discussion on how to rid the Earth of most of us, and concealed travel for reasons of their own. Some say that Washington, D.C. was purposely established above a huge catacomb, so certain Freemasonic fraternities and the like could utilize their hidden corridors while governing the nation. Many believe there are huge subterranean bases beneath the Denver Airport, the Ozarks and below Washington, D.C.

Large oil interests modernized seismic technology and geological exploration with an ever increasing pace. Due to this wave of subsurface exploration, more and more artifacts were discovered that defied mainstream historical and explanation. As these artifacts were collected by USGS and Smithsonian Institution employees, they were concealed from the public, carefully studied by unknown entities within and outside of the Federal administration and then mysteriously lost. Some of these findings included giant skeletal remains.

It was around 1947 that our government began to build a vast web bunker systems connected by tube shuttles (Phil Schneider discussed this and former Minnesota governor Jesse Ventura investigated them). After all, they were now dealing with a highly advanced species that could wipe out a surface structure with no problem as well as a cold war threat with the former Soviet Union. Ensuring governmental survival had to be a priority. It was also around this time in history that underground nuclear testing was being performed for military and peaceful purposes. One such series of tests was called project Plowshare. That’s when UFOs aka “flying saucers” began to appear in large numbers in the skies.

THE HOPI AND REPTILIAN SPIRITUALITY

In the southwestern region of the United States, specifically the four corners area of Utah, Arizona, Colorado and New Mexico, one can find remnants of the most ancient of all American Indian cultures—The Hopi Indian tribe.

The Hopi live out their fairly non progressive and ritualistic lives atop

mesas on a reservation located in the north eastern portion of Arizona. They originated from the eastern part of the Grand Canyon and slowly migrated eastward to where they reside today. Surrounded by the progressive and formerly nomadic Navajo nation, they await the forthcoming Great Purification or, as many people call it, the day of Revelation.

The religion and myth of the Hopi Indian are based upon the worship of the snake. Their legend of Genesis also recounts how reptilians or snake people played an important part in their ancestry. The Hopi maintain that their ancestors emerged from the underworld.

Today, the ancestors of the Hopi tribes are referred to as their Snake brothers or El-der brothers and their reverence towards their reptilian ancestors is evident throughout all ceremonies of the Hopi Indians. When their most sacred of all underground Kiva rituals are performed, that of the Snake dance, rattlesnakes are present to hear their prayers. These snakes are then later released into the wilderness so as they can return to the gods of the Underworld with the tribes prayers.

As mentioned in Chapter Two, according to Hopi myth, they used to live in a great subterranean underworld alongside a race of beings called the Ant people. These Ant people, which might by today's standards be considered grey aliens, helped feed and clothe the Hopi during their lives in the Underworld. One day, under the direction of their matriarchal Goddess Spider woman, they ascended to the surface by way of a hollowed bamboo shoot which sprung forth through an opening in the ceiling of their cave called the Sipapuni.

They say that soon after their arrival on the surface, a mocking bird came along and confused the language of the Hopi, the results of which encouraged them to break up into small clans of different languages. This is remarkably similar to the story of the Tower of Babel. One day soon thereafter, an exceedingly bright star, or star-ship, appeared above them in the sky. Believing it was a God, they followed it during its journey across the sky. They did so until it stopped in one place. When it stopped, some of the Hopi remained and settled. When the star later appeared, the other Hopi followed it until it stopped once again. This continued until all the Hopi were settled. This is the Hopi description of the original planting of their race.

The myths of the Hopi Genesis would be considered, as others, based upon fantasy and imagination if it wasn’t for one, solitary discovery that was made by a man traveling down the Colorado river aboard a skiff in the Grand

Canyon in 1909. That man’s name was G.E. Kincaid and his discovery was that of the Hopi Indian underworld or the Sipapuni.

On March 12th, 1909, a small article appeared in the Arizona Gazette newspaper announcing the arrival in of a man by the name of G.E. Kincaid, who had just completed a Colorado river rafting trip from Green River, Wyoming. He stated that he enjoyed his trip and planned on returning the following winter for another run at the Colorado River. He also mentioned his discovery of some "interesting artifacts" which he was mailing to the Smithsonian Institution.

Three weeks, three days later on April 5th, 1909, a front page article appeared in the Arizona Gazette (article attached to this report) in which Kincaid is interviewed in detail about his archaeological find. This discovery of Kincaid, as notably remarked in the article, was to be considered the most significant archaeological find in the world throughout all history.

As the article is quite long and detailed, I will only briefly repeat the most important facts concerning this discovery that will help us throw light upon our search.

Mr. Kincaid had apparently discovered a massive underground city that was cut into a wall of the Grand Canyon with the precision equaled only to that of the Great Pyramid. The highly advanced civilization that inhabited this subterranean city was of unknown origin, although several different artifacts were found, such as a Buddha, mummies and hieroglyphics, which were of Oriental, Egyptian and Central American origin.

As the Smithsonian Institution archaeological team, spearheaded by a professor S.A. Jordan, continued their treks into the depths of this city, they discovered hundreds of rooms. Some rooms were as small as an average living room and others as large as several hundred feet in length and breadth. It was estimated that the area explored so far by the team could have comfortably housed fifty thousand people!

The location of this discovery was veiled in secrecy because, as Mr. Kincaid put it, "They don't want to be disturbed." His only clues were that is was about 42 miles north of the Crystal creek. After the completion of his interview and the printing of this story the next day in the Arizona Gazette newspaper, not a single thing was ever mentioned about it again publicly until the original article resurfaced once again three years ago. So spin the wheels of secrecy and conspiracy.

The Tunnel is presently on Cliff Wall 395 feet above the present flow of

Colorado River in the Grand Canyon. Archaeologist estimate the manmade cavern is around 3,000 years old. It is over 500 hundred feet long and has several cross Tunnels to large Chambers.
This was the lowest level and last Egyptian Tunnel City they built in the Grand Canyon. Since the time that this Egyptian Tunnel City was made, archaeologists estimate the Colorado River has eroded another 300 feet lower.

Smithsonian Archaeologists have studied the Egyptian hieroglyphs on the walls to this cave and they are identical to the hieroglyphs for some Kings of ancient Egypt. The additional Egyptian writings have more information than was previously known about these Egyptian Kings.

The Egyptian Urnes found in Powells Cave in the Grand Canyon are now on display at the Smithsonian Institute at Washington DC.

This story ignites stories of underground facilities in the Southwest and a vast tunnel system connecting them all. And of course, there's the military/alien joint venture rumors, plus the hollow Earth theories. There may well be entry points within the Grand Canyon via the caves. Supposedly the Grand Canyon Caverns, a tourist attraction 60 miles from the Grand Canyon, right off old Highway 66 (many fear this highway as 666), near Peach Springs, Arizona has caverns once called Dinosaur Caverns, now renamed Grand Canyon caverns. An experiment was conducted in which the cavern was filled with smoke. The smoke was seen later coming from an area 60 miles away in the Grand Canyon; proof it was connected.

I've read about vast caverns and underground springs that exist throughout southern and northern California. Years ago I took a tour in Kartchner Caverns near Tucson, Arizona, and it's amazing limestone formations. Only a small section is open to the public. So far 2.4 miles of passages have been investigated, but they know the cavern goes on for more miles.
Other researchers claim there is a continuous vast subterranean cavern system that begins near Death Valley, runs through Nevada, Utah, parts of the

Colorado river basin, down through Arizona and the Grand Canyon, and then down to Mexico. It is also believed that an arm of the system branches through New Mexico (Dulce) and into Texas.

CHAPTER TWELVE

ALIEN ENCOUNTERS

Of the many cases and reports of alien abduction, the Betty Andreasson Encounter of 1967 has stood the test of time and ridicule as one of the best documented accounts of mankind's encounter with beings not of our dimension.

Countless web sites, interviews and message boards actively discuss her case, and at least five books have been written, including those by Raymond Fowler, not only of her monumental abduction of 1967, but the ongoing alien contact involving Betty Andreasson Luca, her second husband Bob Luca and other family members.

On January 25, 1967 Betty, a devout religious woman, encountered aliens. Her UFO case became the most celebrated and investigated of ufology cases. It all began after 6:30 pm in the city of South Ashburnham, Massachusetts while Betty was working in her kitchen along with her seven children, while her mother and her father were in the living room. The lights in the house briefly blinked. Suddenly a reddish-light began to beam through the kitchen window. The unexpected darkness set the kids on edge while Betty ran to comfort them. Her father ran into the kitchen to peer out the window, and find the source of the unusual light.

To his shock, he saw five peculiar-looking beings hopping toward the house. Before he could assess the situation, he watched the beings walk right through the wooden door as if they weren’t physical beings. What happened next would defy logic—the entire family was suddenly placed in a state of suspended animation—they were paralyzed.

A number of Betty’s abductions were surreal where she found herself outside her physical body and taken to a futuristic- type city reminiscent of Oz’s Emerald City by her gray captors and tall human-looking aliens she called the elders. What intrigued me about Betty’s and her alien abductors is she felt they were angelic perhaps because of her religious beliefs. But if angels are heavenly, why did she feel the beings had taken her someplace inside the Earth?

Raymond Fowler stated in *The Watchers II* book that he believed Betty equated her abduction experiences with the Judeo-Christian tradition. She believed her abductors love humankind and their intervention is for our own

good. However, she felt that there are entities that do not have all of humanity in their best interest. Why does she believe this? Because the entities told her so.

As fantastic as this sounds, Betty was abducted and taken to a crystal forest and a crystal lake. At one point she got stuck in the crystal lake and a gray helped her out. Betty said that whenever she touched something it came to life. The crystal no longer was there—it came to life like living water. In this alien wonderland grass turned green, and a pathway turned orange. Was this a real experience as we know physical reality or 3-dimensional holographic projections created by highly advanced beings? There's also the possibility that the Watchers were able to pull Betty's soul essence from her body in order to take to another dimension. Finally, there's mind control to consider.

Somehow Betty damaged the crystal path and pond when she lost one of the insulating glass platform-like shoes. Here again the story sounds like Dorothy's journey on the yellow brick road to Oz's *Emerald City* where everything along the way comes to life when she touches it. Dorothy wore ruby glass slippers with magical powers.

In 2015 I interviewed Betty Andreasson Luca and her second husband Bob Luca about their encounters. Like many abductees, they too were told by the aliens that, "we have to [abduct humans] because as time goes by, mankind will become sterile. They will not be able to produce because of the pollutions of the lands and the waters and the air and the bacteria and the terrible things that are on the Earth…Man is destroying much of nature."
Note that the alien said "on the Earth."

This urgent message is given time after time to people abducted by these beings. In one encounter Betty witnessed a giant Phoenix bird and the thundering voice she took to be God which lead to the question—were the aliens downloading Betty's religious memories?
Fowler discovered a parallel between UFOs and NDEs. Both Betty and Bob related experiences of white-robed entities like those who have had a near death experience. It appears the entities keep seed from humans so the human form will not be lost. They are the caretakers of nature and natural forms. They have been caring for it since man's beginning. They watch the spirit in all things. In some instances the entities have made it clear they have every right to abduct humans as if we're their creation.

Have they created worker slaves from human and earthly other-life forms to carry out specific tasks on our plane of existence? It would make sense if

they were the original life forms on this planet—the intelligent dinosaur! Are the reports of reptilian and insect-like humanoids actually genetically related to insects and reptiles here on Earth as Fowler suggested? Again, remember dinosaurs lived approximately 65 million years (estimates vary) before the sudden extinction event that forced them underground. If we take the hypothesis a step further—that several species of dinosaur survived, went underground and evolved intellectually and they became master geneticists. It seems this is a rational explanation for human abductions and cattle mutilation through the years.

Like human who are both benevolent and malevolent, I suppose that any highly developed species would be like us or we are them. Some would have compassion for us, while others view us as laboratory rats.

Bob Luca stated under hypnosis that we are all constantly being monitored by them. Nothing that we do in our life escapes them. They record us. “Your life, your existence on the Earth plane, is all recorded from the time you are born until the time you die; everything is there. The process determines how rapidly we advance and what our next step or phase will be, what teaching we need to receive, what hardship you must undergo to deepen your understanding,” Bob was told.

I felt that Betty Andreasson Luca and her husband Bob really had these experiences whether on a physical or dimension realm, but whether or not they are extraterrestrial or terrestrial is yet to be determined.

While credible people all over the work receive spiritual comfort from such unearthly visitations, others are totally fascinated with them, and still others are in total terror of the visitors. Reports of UFOs (unidentified flying objects), OBEs (out-of-body experiences), NDEs (near-death experiences), ghosts and other experiences seem to fit in the paradox category for abductions. Such experiences confound us about the nature of reality. But over the last several decades, a number of scientists, philosophers and some theologians have begun to peek over and expand the artificial fences they have built to keep out those nasty things that don’t conform to normal.

As Fowler put it, “For many of us who are deeply involved in the UFO abduction research, the contemplation of losing our once sure grip on reality has resulted in a deeply emotional response akin to that of the grieving process over a lost loved one.”

MOJAVE INCIDENT

There are many stories about UFOs seen over the California desert and

Native American legends of giants and strange people who had advanced technology eons ago. In one of the strangest and least publicized UFO encounter, author Ron Felber originally chronicled the abduction of a young middle class couple, Steve and Dawn Hess, from Southern California in his book *Searchers: A True Story of Alien Abduction* ©1994. In 2015 Ron Felber republished the book under the name *Mojave Incident*, but this time using alias names for the Hesses per their request. A few months later, the Hesses decided after 25 years to come forward and tell the world about their story. I was the first to interview Ron Felber about this story on my talk show Rainbow Vision Network at the time.

For Steve and Dawn Hess their journey into high-strangeness began on the weekend of October 21, 1989, in the high Mojave Desert. It was both a sightseeing trip and hunting trip. Driving late at night in their 1987 Ford pickup complete with camper shell, they landed in a washed-out section of road because of the poor visibility from fog.

Dawn recounted how their three-year-old son was acting oddly. Before leaving home, their son said something about a “space man.”

That evening they arrived at the Midhills campsite to find it filled and nowhere to camp. The couple found this odd for this time of year. Steve then made the decision to drive on near Woods Mountain, where five hundred yards across the desert basin stood Tabletop Mountain. They were in the desert alone, feeling nervous about their decision to stay there. By 9:13 p.m. an eerie quiet fell over the camp.

Steve thought about returning to the Midhills campsite, but it was getting late and the rough terrain gave him second thoughts. As they sat outside under the stars beside their campfire they noticed nine objects shining so intensely above the mountain they created daylight around them. Dawn and Steve tried to analyze what they were seeing—stars, balloons, experimental craft from Nellis Air Force Base. Soon the nine craft had repositioned themselves on the horizon over the crest of the mountain range in the form of a large ‘M’. Although they were both frightened, they became paralyzed in fear when hundreds of shiny objects flashing signals to one another filled the entire nighttime sky.

Dawn’s first thought was Russians were invading the desert as Steve tried to reassure her that wasn’t possible. He doused the campfire so they wouldn’t be seen and grabbed his 12-gauge Ithaca shotgun, 7mm Browning rifle and dozens of rounds of ammo and told Dawn to get into the camper shell. Soon

hundreds and hundreds of glowing objects were raining down on them in the blackened sky, hitting the desert basin, and then bolting forward toward their camper.

The white objects had all landed now and thousands of pairs of red eyes glowing in the dark surrounded them. There were a few typical-looking grays, and accompanying them were three foot creatures with heads the size of a cat's, translucent torsos and thin limbs. Steve wanted to shoot them, but Dawn kept saying, "Don't do anything to harm them. You have no chance. If you harm them you'll get us killed."

By 10:55 p.m., a huge spacecraft descended out of the dense clouds and hovered one hundred yards above the desert floor. They estimated it was as big as a football field in diameter and shaped like a disk with an elevated dome that rose up from the center. It was encircled by brilliant white lights flashing in what appeared to be coordinated, coded rhythms. It seemed as if the white light in the form of a triangle from the ship was moving slowly across the desert as if scanning for something. Then a rumbling began as if it was digging in the ground. Were they searching for rare earth minerals or other aliens beneath the ground?

At that point Dawn began to pray to God and Jesus for help and forgiveness. Steve recalled his UFO encounter as a boy of fifteen; this wasn't the first time he'd seen them, nor was it for Dawn.

Suddenly Dawn had an epiphany, realizing the area they were in was a part of Paiute legend, seen in their petroglyphs dating back at least six hundred years ago. The Native Americans considered this part of the desert sacred; a place where the deities came to show themselves to tribal priests. One of the most famous petroglyphs in Blythe, California is known as the "Mojave Twins," a huge ground drawing that can be recognized from planes passing high over the desert, similar to the Nazca drawings. Dawn realized the beings outside their camper were exactly like the "Mojave Twins."

Photograph of one of The Mojave Twins geoglyph near Blythe, California

As the hours flew by Steve and Dawn found themselves in a will of minds with the aliens, seemingly a one-sided psychological game. It was as if the aliens were studying them and their emotional responses to their lives—past and present.

Inside the camper shell, the truck was rocked by the aliens, but the aliens had not come in to get them . . . not yet anyway. Then an illuminated figure raised its three-digit fingers in Dawn's direction, and a fleck of light the size of a cigarette butt passed from its fingertip through the window and into her abdomen. Dawn screamed, trying to get at the thing that was now inside her. Both Steve and Dawn felt as if they were being lifted and separated from Earth. Suddenly a smoke-white, swirling form descended from the sky, a (female) being so radiant it could have been called an "angel." The angel being was in a lucid robe and her presence seemed peaceful. The woman spoke and said, "It's all right. I'm here now to protect you. Be at peace. It's almost over."

Here again is another example of an angelic being accompanied by aliens. Was the angelic woman a holographic image used to calm Dawn or was this an angelic messenger sent to help her? Did Dawn, a deeply spiritual woman, have her religious beliefs downloaded by the aliens?

By morning's light the aliens had vanished and the desert appeared normal again. Two years later, November 21, 1991, Steve and Dawn agreed to be regressed through hypnosis to that frightening night in 1989. Unknown to them at the time, hypnosis revealed the couple had been taken on board a craft and examined since the desert encounter. Steve revealed the aliens presence on Earth has been more advanced, and they hope humans might be able to encounter them without mass hysteria through making contact with select people to help raise consciousness and communicate that there are intelligent beings and a whole existence that parallels our world.

When asked where the beings come from, Steve replied, "They may have been here all the time. Existing spiritually, then becoming physical."

When Steve said they may have been here all the time might be further evidence of terrestrial dinosaur beings who have evolved over millions of years.

"And why do they want to make contact?" Steve was asked. "To deliver a message that the world needs to be as ONE. That if there's war or massive destruction, they will intervene."

If Steve and Dawn were abducted by evolved terrestrial creatures certainly they would be fearful of humanity's weapons of mass destruction and would intervene.

Dawn felt they want to make contact with the population. She and Steve were specimens, and observed to study their reactions to them so they will know how to approach us. They need to understand humans. Dawn said there are many different kinds of beings visiting Earth, including different hybrids. Then she shocked the author and the others gathered in the room during the regressions when she said, "They are sent on missions from the One Supreme. There's One Supreme Being that controls all of them. He sends missions here. They're not here on their own accord." Dawn further stated the aliens were neutral and unemotional.

When asked what the One Supreme Being wants, Dawn replied, "For all the galaxies to live harmoniously together."

The Hesses have never sought publicity about their story. It's fascinating that their story is similar to Betty Andreasson Luca's story when she met the One. Both cases were given positive reinforcement that they (the ETs) are here on a benevolent mission and only have our best interest at heart. But why do they cause so many abductees soul-retching pain and deep fear?

One final note about the Hesses and their encounter with unearthly creatures, during their regression Steve described being on land, "but it seemed we were just not on Earth. It was like someone had taken a giant shovel, scooped up a huge plot of Earth, then sucked it up toward the center of the ship. Even when we went to sleep we knew it was different. The temperature was colder and it felt like we were floating with the Earth we were on, five or six feet thick, then just air underneath. We were inside the craft all right! Feeling like being in a floating museum or a vast, vast collection cavity."

THE PLEIADIANS

The Pleiadians, a collective of multidimensional spirit beings from the Pleiades star system, began speaking through Barbara Marciniak in May of 1988. They claim they are here to assist humanity with the process of spiritual transformation. Some of the information supplied by the Pleiadians in Marciniak's book, *Earth, Bringers of the Dawn* and *Family of Light,* are insightful but also astounding about our human origins, the secrets of Mother Earth, and the dark side of our leaders.

In *Family of Light,* the Pleiadians say the ancient reptiles are our ancestors,

our kin. Reptilian beings have been ruling behind the scenes for eons, placing puppets in front of you as their messengers. These puppets often do not understand that they are possessed and taken over by the massive manipulators. Sometimes, when they do discover that they are part of so immense and grotesque a plan, they feel shrunken and shriveled even though they may be popes, presidents, kings, queens, or others of prestige and power. They recognize that they are nothing more than mere tools, taken over because they made a home for these forces through perversions, lies, their attachment to sex, and their lust for material objects.

The Pleiadians went on to say your lizard and dragon ancestors were multifaceted in their abilities to live because they understood the many aspects of civilization, of which creativity is one of the most powerful.

The dragons of renown are nameless creatures, but they are not formless; they have many personalities and are shapeshifters who embody a magnificent force. You have a similar force in your body; however it is disavowed, beaten, or enslaved, rarely encouraged to develop. Your traditions call this force of fire of life, the flame of existence, and the kundalini or the inner serpent that rises within you. All traditions speak of and wave their meanings and symbolic interpretations around the legends of your ancestors, the great reptiles and dragons. Now, imagine that these creatures live around you and they have not been visible to your eye because they live in other dimensions and domains. The electromagnetic spectrum, the band of existence, houses them right next to your address, yet you cannot see them. You may think the place is empty, yet in actuality it is where the dragons dwell, where the ancient reptilian lineage that is your inheritance calls home.

Some of you seek to explore the mysterious world of dragons and lizards because you deeply relate to the subject, and even though these tales are told as myth and fairy tales, you secretly know they are real because you can feel it. Some of you are quite comfortable with these recollections while others are ill at ease because, although your feelings seem unfounded, insane, and ridiculous, you remember something! Rest assured, dear friends, that however you relate to these old mythologies the tales from your ancestors' experiences run rich in your blood, so relax.

It looks to us, in the Book of Earth and in all of the books we observe, that everything is an experiment; even so do not think that you have been slighted or gypped because you have been made, and do not resent your Makers. It is time for gratitude.

Examples of the serpents in DNA, the Kundalini, ancient art and in modern medicine.

REPTILIAN ENCOUNTERS

Barbara Lamb has hypnotized ET experiencers since 1991 and uncovered stunning information from the more than 560 people and at least 1,800 regressions to these types of encounters. In her book Alien Experiences, co-written with Nadine Lalich on twenty-five cases of close encounters never before revealed.

What shocked me were the cases involving reptilian beings, which I summarized below.

MARIE'S REGRESSION

Barbara Lamb conducted this regression on July 16, 2006 with the subject Marie, asking her to describe her encounter and abduction.

Marie began, "I'm on a ship and standing in a room with only females, female humans. Everyone seems pretty out of it with their arms hanging down at their side. This experience has something to do with babies and war. They're showing us smoke and bombs. Will they rescue Earth babies at a time of war? The DNA has been altered in some of the Earth babies, and they have added some of their own DNA into them, to change the human race and get rid of the aggression. Only some of the babies are going to be saved from the planet when the disaster comes. The extraterrestrials alter their DNA when they're inside the pregnant mother by injecting DNA into the womb of the mother with the baby inside. We are the protectors of these babies.

"Oh, there's something wrong. Three races of extraterrestrials are here right now and one of them is a reptilian race. I think there's something wrong with them and maybe they're dying. I can see different types of beings in different types of vehicles now and it's the reptilians that have the cigar-shaped crafts. The little grays and the big white ones with the big heads are here, too. Who is it that's dying?"

Marie continues to describe why they are dying. “They’re telling me that their cells are dying because they have exposed themselves to conditions here that are different from their own conditions. They might have to mix their cells with human cells in order to survive here for very long because, right now, they can’t stay here for very long at any one time. They take the blood from the babies who have been genetically altered, and they inject it into themselves so they can stay here physically for longer. They need some ingredients of our immune system in order to be okay here.”

LOUISE’S REGRESSION May 4, 2004

Louise had experienced multiple contacts with extraterrestrials that she stated were reptilians, with bumpy, mottled green skin that was soft to the touch. She also described them as having tails. Barbara Lamb hypnotized Louise to an event that took place in 1992 where she had been taken. It was a large, round room with strange, indirect yellow lighting which didn’t have a source. She recalled seeing gold, reptilian eyes very close to her face and feeling that there were a number of other beings in the room with her.

Louise felt she was being controlled. At one point she was shown an unusual baby that looked like a reptile being who appeared to have been taken from her own body and slipped into a jelly-like substance. She described the experience as wonderful and became very emotional and wept.

After the regression Louise said she felt exploited and disrespected by the reptilian beings who behaved as though they were superior to humans. There were times when she experienced paralysis and, there were times when she was sexual aroused. The shocking revelation from Louise was the reptilian beings conveyed to her that she was connected to them and was very valuable to them. They explained to her that although they do have the capacity for emotion, including love, it is quite dissimilar to human love in that they experience feeling at lower, more dense frequency than humans do.

RITA’S EXPERIENCE, January 11, 2001

Rita first contacted Barbara on January 11, 2001 after her husband urged her to because he thought she was experiencing alien contact. He, too, was an experiencer and recalled seeing Rita on crafts during several of his own encounters.

Rita had also experienced ongoing dreams of extraterrestrials and, when waking from these dreams, felt the memory carried a strong sense of reality. In one experience, she described seeing a nuclear missile hit Los Angeles and

people dying from radiation. It's common for abductees and experiencers to be shown apocalyptic visions by the grays and reptilians. During the event, her sister was also present, and they both observed a giant spaceship and helicopters flying overhead. She also recalled being shown some kind of written plan for ETs coming to live on Earth.

But what if they are already on Earth and living beneath us? I have no doubt there are numerous species of ETs visiting our planet from diversified reasons, and perhaps these ETs are at odds with the grays and reptilians. This hostility and wars between alien species might have begun began millions of years ago on planet Earth.

In another dream-like experience, Rita was in an institution type building with a large group of people huddled together. A big, lizard-type being with a long, thick tail walked up to her and the people. He wore no clothing and carried a clipboard. The group, now in a trance, was lead in a line into a larger room with rock formations along the side. There they were shown enactments of violent scenes, including sexual relations between a human female and a reptilian being. Although the scenes appeared real, Rita felt they were holographic in nature.

During this enactment the reptilian being noted their emotional reactions from a distance, writing on the clipboard.

Separately, Rita was taken into another room where she encountered a second reptilian being with dark, rough skin and yellow eyes with vertical pupils. He forced her to look through an interior window into a room where a third reptilian male forced a vulgar-looking woman onto a medical table and sliced open her abdomen with its talon from his finger. She went unconscious.

Rita felt that the scene was created in order to get her emotional reaction to them of shock and disgust. At one point Rita was in contact with a familiar being with huge, solid black eyes, who wanted to communicate creation to her. Then several other beings brought to her that she felt was a hybrid infant that was hers. It appeared more human but had thin, pale skin and with dark almond-shaped eyes. The baby's nose and mouth were small and she had tiny tips. Her head was larger than a normal head and was hairless.

Rita didn't feel any connection to the infant, but felt instant love for it. She was surprised that the hybrid infant responded to her as the other beings observed her reactions. The beings then told Rita that they needed to remove tissue from one of the veins in her arm to inject into the baby to improve its

health. Oddly, her husband revealed to her that he, too, had an identical scar on his forearm, but was never regressed by hypnosis to find out why.

KEN'S EXPERIENCE, January 14, 2003

Ken's experience did not involve the reptilians, but the ant people (remember the Hopi legends of Ant people) and the small grays. During an encounter with them, he recalled standing on a shoreline and looking across a body of water at a city in ruins and building collapsed. He stood along a ridge of land where a twelve-foot high gash had been cut away by some catastrophic event. The being told Ken that various kinds of catastrophes would be happening on Earth, and that he, and others of his kind, would be removed from the planet — humans with whom they had been working with. He would be one of those special people.

The destruction of our planet and the extinction of humanity is a common message given by aliens or reptilians to their captives. Many experiencers/abductees, depending on how the experience is viewed, are often greeted by Nordic, human-looking beings or angelic beings, perhaps to ease their fears. Could these be extraterrestrials or holographic images to humans throughout the ages to control us through religious images, like the story of the three children who witnessed an angel and the Blessed Virgin Mary in Fatima, Portugal in 1917?

NANCY'S EXPERIENCE, February 9, 2003

Nancy had a strong interest in space and ETs, but she also feared that she had been abducted her entire life. Under hypnosis Nancy revealed that she was abducted by the large eyed grays and was given an exam to treat her womb with something that would prepare the cells of the lining, in preparation for the future when they would implant her with another child. The procedure would provide some type of protection for her and the baby.

Nancy also stated that the beings tried to convince her that they were her guardian angels, and although they seemed to behave in a caring manner, she distrusted what they were saying.

The ETs explained that there are six dimensions of reality and that they had come into the third dimension from another plane, with the intention of imparting information through the humans with whom they worked (military?). Like thousands of other abductees, Nancy was told she was one of their chosen people and they would be guiding her in a special mission on Earth. She felt they were always watching her.

JOHN LEAR ON ETS

On November 2, 2003 Art Bell, host of Coast to Coast AM, interviewed John Lear. Although John had been a guest many times on Coast to Coast AM, this particular interview is riveting about human mutilations, genetic experiments on humans, military dogfights with aliens and missing people.

John Lear is a retired captain with over 19,000 hours of flight time. He is the son of Lear Jet inventor, Bill Lear. John holds 17 aviation world records, and he flew secret missions for the CIA in Central and Southeast Asia, Eastern Europe, the Middle East and Africa between 1966 and 1983. In 1988, John met Bob Lazar, the scientist/physicist who worked on back-engineering of ET craft at S-4, near the infamous Area 51.

This is the transcript from that 2003 interview.

Art Bell: Let's say the government chose me. They were going to use me as an outlet to release this information. Let's just say they did that and they took me to a briefing. Then what, John?

John Lear: They whisk you to Washington, DC, you get limo-ed to this building, beautiful building, you go up into this room. They say, 'Art, you're the guy and if you give us the go ahead, we are gonna release everything we know to the public. If you decide to go ahead, all major networks will be provided with information on all aspects of the cover up and no type of information will be withheld. Because of the deal for immunity for all participants of the cover up provides that nothing, no artifacts, no piece of information be withheld.'

So here's what happened, Art. We'll use some videos and stills. Our first UFO recoveries were in the late '30s. We made a couple in the beginning of the '40s and then came Roswell, which the public found out about. We got 2 live aliens from Roswell. One died shortly thereafter and one lived till 1956. And we found out so far there are 18 different alien species that we know about monitoring Earth. Some are good and some are hostile, but most are indifferent. We found out that we are the experimental product, if you will, of an alien race who we never met and we don't know who they are. All we know is that the Grays are cybernetic organisms, glorified robots if you will, who work here at the behest of their employers monitoring us through abductions.

We were never able to find out what the experiment is all about except that we have been externally corrected about 65 times. And they, the aliens, refer

to us as "Containers." There's been speculation that the souls our bodies contain are the reason for the experiments. But nothing's been proven or determined.

Since 1938 we've lost over 200 aircraft due to UFO hostilities and thousands of soldiers in all kinds of different actions with aliens. Since that time several hundred thousand civilians have disappeared with no trace. Several thousand of those were eliminated by us because of their chance encounters with the aliens which we could ill afford to have publicized.

A slightly more frightening phenomena known as "human mutilations" have occurred on a regular basis and are similar to "cattle mutilations". In that the human or humans are taken from the street, so to speak, and returned to the same area about 45 minutes to an hour later with their rectums cored out, their genitals removed, eyes removed from their sockets, and completely drained of blood. In all cases it appeared that the mutilation procedures occurred while the persons were still alive and conscious. One of our scientists speculates that apparently the human specimens had to be alive for the samples to be worth anything. Abductions occur on a daily basis throughout the United States to at least 10% of the population.

When we were first made aware this we protested to the little gray being we had held in captivity at the YY-2 facility in Los Alamos, but a deal was struck that in exchange for advanced technology from the aliens that we would allow them to abduct a very small number of persons and we would periodically be given a list of those persons abducted. We got something less than the technology we bargained for and found the abductions exceeded by a million fold than what we had naively agreed to.

In 1954, President Eisenhower met with a representative of another alien species at Muroc Test Center, which is now called Edwards Airforce Base. This alien suggested that they could help us get rid of the Grays but Eisenhower turned down their offer because they offered no technology.

At this point it became apparent to all involved that there was no such thing as a God, at least how the public perceives God. Certainly some form of computer recorder stores information and an occasional miracle is displayed by the aliens to influence a religious event. This so unnerved Eisenhower that he had "In God We Trust" put on paper money and coins and put in the Pledge of Allegiance to reaffirm the public belief in God. Shortly after this it was determined in meetings between the US and the Russians that the situation was serious enough that a cold war should be manufactured as a

ruse to divert attention of the public away from UFOs towards some other scary threat like the H-bomb. It was also decided to keep the ruse secret from any elected or appointed officials within both the US and Russian governments as it took so long to vet these officials and the ruse was easier to manage if the top people didn't know about it.

In the late 1950's NASA was formed to compartmentalize, containerize, and sanitize information from all space platforms and vehicles. We sold NASA to the public claiming that all information would belong to them but they got very little and even that was highly sanitized.

Our first efforts were to keep the public from learning about Venus. A very similar planet to Earth and its population is very similar to us; just technologically advanced. We have learned a lot from them starting with the Russian Venera 1 and US Mariner 2, and we made Venus look like a lead melting, volcanic surface, and spewing sulfuric acid into a pressurized atmosphere 90 times that of Earth. And as often the case we over did it and we wondered why nobody asked how a parachute survived a descent into 800-degree air. We set up operations in Pine Gap, Australia to preclude any prying eyes figuring out what we were up to. We regularly eliminated through extreme prejudice anybody who was part of the operation and made the least little tiny threat about disclosure or dissatisfaction with the operation. Any space mission that included Mercury, Gemini, Apollo, Mariner, Voyager, Clementine, and all the rest. All data initially came transmitted to Pine Gap then it was relayed to JPL [Jet Propulsion laboratory in Pasadena] or wherever after sanitizing. We had a little trouble with amateur radio operators but we figured out how they could intercept these signals but we managed to deal with that.

When the Russian threat began to fade we introduced Vietnam which kept the public occupied for over ten years. The cover up and personnel to run the operation began to get bigger and bigger and required more and more money. We were forced to inflate the defense budget, which soon was not enough. Then we got into the drug business which was still not enough. We were the ones that looted the savings and loan industry and Wall Street to boot. It is so out of control now most people want immunity and want out. But there is so much secrecy and so many double and triple blinds in place that it's unlikely that this thing can ever be dismantled. And even if you give us the go ahead to spill the beans to the public it's unlikely they will get anything more than "yes, we recovered a flying saucer and yes, there was an occupant" but that's

all we're gonna tell ya.

So go ahead and roll the tape for Mr. Bell. What you see here are what human mutilations look like. That one was a male about 27 years old. That one is film of dead aliens being pulled from the wreckage of a craft that crashed in Olancha, California in the '50s. That craft you see over there was over 250ft. in diameter and had to be buried on the spot. That site is in Utah near Dugway Proving Grounds. The object you're looking at now is the as the Kecksburg Acorn which was brought to Wright Patt [Wright Patterson Airforce Base] in the middle '60s. There's Frank Drake trying to force information out of a being tied down to a stretcher. He was supposedly from Tao Ceti.

These pictures you're looking at now are structures on the Moon. That's the tower in Sinus Medii and it's over seven miles tall. And that thing over there is what we call the Colossus of Oguram in Mare Crisium. We don't know what it does but the machine itself is bigger than Brooklyn, New York. Now those are videos of the domes covering the craters. As you can see, some are in a very advanced state of decay.

These are 5 second slides of the 18 different alien species we are looking at. That one there is the most gruesome looking. The guards at one facility are carefully indoctrinated over several months being shown pictures similar to but not exactly like the alien. Only when he'd been acclimatized, so to speak, of the horrible looking beings are they allowed to stand in security positions. Before these acclimatizations were done, we had two guards die of a heart attack as the aliens came down the hallway unexpectedly.

And this last clip is of the Kennedy assassination. You've heard of the second gunman theory? Well, this is the second camera that recorded exactly what happened and we had 4 gunmen. And the bottom line was that Kennedy had to go. He insisted on releasing what little alien information we had told him about and he was trying to withdraw troops from Vietnam which we were using as a diversion for the public. After Kennedy we never told any President anything. Nixon knew because he was briefed as VP in 1952. That's how we knew where to take Jackie Gleason to Homestead Air Force Base to see the alien bodies we had in storage there.

Could John Lear’s frightening account of hostile aliens be fact or is it pure fiction? John certainly has impressive credentials—flying secret missions for the CIA in central and Southeast Asia, and he collaborated with scientist/physicist Bob Lazar when they worked on back engineering of ET

craft at S-4 near top secret Area 51 base outside Las Vegas, Nevada. He may well have been privy to top secret files and information, but how was he able to reveal top level information to the world without repercussions from U.S. military that could have ended in death?

During his lecture at the 1989 MUFON Conference in Las Vegas, titled, 'UFO COVERUP, HISTORY AND CURRENT SITUATION,' he spoke to an audience of over four-hundred leading ufologists. Lear's statements were startling to say the least.

One man who we will refer to extensively elsewhere claims to be a deep level intelligence operative within the U.S. Government who has access to some very sensitive and top secret information concerning the government's involvement with 'alien' studies. This individual, who refers to himself only as 'Commander X', made the following comments concerning John Lear and his possible intentions and motives for his outspokenness.

"...One can't help but be impressed with the name John Lear. After all, his father, William was the famous aviation pioneer who built the Lear Aircraft Company, which today holds down many defense contracts and employs thousands. "Until a few years ago (early 1980's) John Lear had little or no interest in UFO's--he hadn't thought terribly much about the subject, which seemed 'way out' to him. Then he chanced to talk to a friend who had been stationed in England when a UFO touched down at a military complex there, and was seen by U.S. servicemen on duty—small creatures and all. Intrigued, Lear began asking around and found some of his former associates in the CIA, for whom he had flown a number of missions, willing to confirm that government leaders knew a great deal more about UFO's then the public was being let on.

"Lear discovered to his utter amazement that the U.S. military actually possessed craft, aerial craft of unknown origin. Some of the vehicles were even in partially working order. Apparently, the Americans [military] had initially gotten their hands on these... disk-shaped devices as far back as the late 1940's, upon recovery of a 'saucer' that the Nazi's had somehow captured during World War II. Apparently, some of the lethal 'death weapons' we subsequently developed were based on facets of this [recovered] technology.

"Lear's scenario also includes the suspicion that the government has made secret deals with the 'aliens', actually exchanging humans for advanced technological data. Supposedly, the government was to be provided with a list of those being abducted so they could maintain a vigil over them after

their experience and make sure that they were not being harmed in any way. Unfortunately, the 'aliens' took advantage of the situation, taking away tens of thousands for God knows what purpose, and implanting small transmitters inside their brains, i.e. of those who were fortunate enough to be abducted and returned which can be activated for some sinister 'mission' at some prearranged future moment.

"According to friend and foe alike, John Lear wears a variety of masks. Sometimes what he has to say lacks credibility, but just when you think you've caught him with his jump suit down, evidence pops up that what he has to say may not be so totally off the wall. For example, others with military connections have recently come forward to verify part of his amazing saga..."

It's chilling to think that sinister beings have been mutilating humans and animals for years like lab rats. Is there proof that aliens are responsible for mutilated humans and animals? I know for a fact that aliens or reptilian beings are responsible for a large percentage of the cattle mutilations which I investigated along with renowned cattle mutilation investigator Tom Adams from Paris, Texas during the 1970s. However, I don't recall hearing about human mutilations during this time.

It's true that thousands of people vanish each year without a trace and continue to disappear. There could be logical explanations for the missing people and children like murder, killed by animals or abducted by humans.

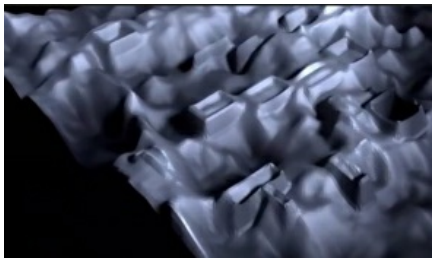
Another piece of information Lear divulged is about the planet Venus and how we've been lied to about its turbulent volcanic surface. Lear wondered how a parachute survived a descent into 864-degree air on the surface of Venus.

Recently researcher Jose Espina of the website Mundo Desconocido in Spain discovered there are a myriad of artificial structures like huge cities built by intelligent beings. The images were mapped from NASA's Magellan Probe to highlight a number of areas on Venus which looked suspiciously like buildings or cities. Espina actually went so far as to create 3D renderings of these purported structures which are breathtaking when seen from that perspective.

NASA's Magellan probe was launched on May 4, 1989 and began orbiting Venus on August 10, 1990. Despite being referred to as the Earth's "twin" and "sister planet" NASA describes Venus as "an Earth-sized planet with no evidence of Earth-like plate tectonics." Magellan also revealed that at least 85

percent of Venus' surface is covered with volcanoes. The planet has a surface temperature of 864 degrees. NASA lost contact with Magellan on October 13, 1994, or so they say.

Espina's artificial structures discovery on Venus can only fuel our imaginations that John Lear was telling the truth or some form of it.



Espina's 3-D enhancement of Venus structures

LISA'S AMAZING HYBRID STORY

I discovered Lisa's amazing story on YouTube's Earth Mystery News. Lisa is a French-speaking Canadian citizen who speaks little English so her story was told by UFO Investigator Luigi Venditelli, from Montreal, Canada, a long-time friend.

Lisa stands 6'3", has blonde hair and fey pale-green eyes that hold a mystery. Lisa has always felt like she is "different." Her story began in 1975 before her birth when her mother was eight months pregnant in St. Jerome, Quebec. One day her mom decided to rest for a while, feeling really tired. Suddenly she felt paralyzed on her bed as two tiny gray aliens entered her bedroom. They spoke to her telepathically. One said 'she's not ready yet,' and the other said, 'she's ready.' Lisa's mom was frightened and told them to leave her alone and her other children. They vanished soon after.

One month later Lisa's mom was at the hospital giving birth. She had always gone to her obstetrician for checkups and everything looked normal, until that day. She gave birth to a healthy boy, but a few minutes later the nurse went screaming to the doctor to return to the room that the woman was giving birth to another baby—a twin. That's when Lisa was born. The doctor was stunned by stated there was no way another baby was there—nothing indicated a twin throughout her mom's pregnancy.

Many years later when Lisa was a teenager, her mom was visited by a tall human-looking alien. The aliens had red hair and wore a type of white jump suit with a doctor's type of coat on top. What caught my attention about this

story was the insignia on the coat—a coiled snake. She was taken to a round room where she asked the alien's name. He replied, "John," in English—not the expected French version of John ' Jacques.' The room felt like a pharmacy with many vials. The alien appeared to anticipate her next questions and said, "That's all the medication that can cure humanity, but we're never going to give it to you because you are not supposed to be sick."

Through the years Lisa has experienced strange visons. One vision she became a lizard and felt the ground beneath her feet. But other than her strange visions, she leads a normal life as a wife and mother.

Luigi has conducted alien abductee/experiencer meetings and support groups in Northern Quebec. At one of his support groups Lisa met Sarah for the first time, an experiencer from Great Britain. Although they had never met before, somehow they sensed an instant recognition as if long lost friends. After the meeting Lisa was given a crystal by a friend. Sarah took the crystal and said Luigi, "Please ask Lisa if her blood type is O negative."

Lisa answered in French, "I am O negative."

Sarah said she knew that and said, "So am I."

The strange part about this story is Lisa's mom is O negative, Lisa's O negative and her daughter's O negative. A great number of hybrids claim to have O negative blood type. Luigi asked a physician friend if there's anything unusual about Rh negative blood. The physician replied that woman who have this blood type and are impregnated by a man not O negative need a vaccine. He said it's more complex than that, but if a vaccine isn't given the baby will probably die. There's a high risk of losing the baby.

The video did not mention if Lisa's father was Rh negative.

Today Lisa and Sarah have a spiritual connection and have the ability to can carry on conversations without an interpreter and understand each other. So what does Lisa think about all this?

"I have a reason for being here and it is a little different than other people but I feel there are a lot of people like this. There is something to be done. We need to change things and it's a very heavy burden to have." Lisa says as she herself tries to grasp the mystery of what she feels within.

Is Lisa an alien hybrid? Will she and millions of others sudden realize their mission on Earth? Was John's insignia of a coiled snake similar to our Bowl of Hygieia used as a symbol by pharmacy professionals since 1796 or was it the insignia for a highly intelligent reptilian/dinosaur species?

Lisa, alien hybrid from Canada

ABOUT THE RH FACTOR

Just as there are different major blood groups, such as type A and type B, there also is an Rh factor. The Rh factor is a protein that can be present on the surface of red blood cells. Most people have the Rh factor—they are Rh positive. Others do not have the Rh factor—they are Rh negative.

HOW DOES A PERSON GET THE RH FACTOR?

The Rh factor is inherited—passed down through parents' genes to their children. If the mother is Rh negative and the father is Rh positive, the fetus can inherit the Rh gene from the father and could be either Rh positive or Rh negative. If the mother and father are both Rh negative, the baby also will be Rh negative.

CAN THE RH FACTOR CAUSE PROBLEMS DURING PREGNANCY?

The Rh factor can cause problems if you are Rh negative and your fetus is Rh positive. This is called Rh incompatibility. These problems usually do not occur in a first pregnancy, but they can occur in a later pregnancy.

RH INCOMPATILITY DURING

When an Rh-negative mother's blood comes into contact with blood from her Rh-positive fetus, it causes the Rh-negative mother to make antibodies against the Rh factor. These antibodies attack the Rh factor as if it were a harmful substance. A person with Rh-negative blood who makes Rh antibodies is called "Rh sensitized."

If you go out to the woods today, you're sure of a big surprise. If you go out in the woods today you'd better go in disguise... …." Lyrics to the children's song, A Teddy Bears' Picnic

CHAPTER THIRTEEN

VANISHING PEOPLE

"If you go out to the woods today, you're in for a big surprise…." are the words from a children's early 1900s song, *A Teddy Bear Picnic*, which tells of the American love for camping and nature. I remember this song well from my childhood as the opening theme to the 1950s radio show Big Jon and Sparkie. Today the woods are no longer inviting—their downright scary. It seems that visiting national parks have become a dangerous past time for Americans in recent years. Most people have no idea that over several thousand people have vanished from national parks in the United States and open spaces in the past one-hundred years.

The problem has been with the National Park Service and their lack of sufficient records on these disappearances, except for some cases where information seems to be deliberately kept from the public.

Thousands of adults and child vanish each year and the frustrating part is investigators have virtually nothing to go by—situations where no one observed anything and there's no logical explanation for their disappearance. It's as if these people literally vanish into thin air.

Author David Parulides has written several books on missing people dating back 125 years in the United States. In the year 2013 national parks saw more disappearances than in the past 27 years combined. Since his investigations, Paulides has hit a dead end to solve these mysterious vanishings, finding the National Park Service (NPS) and FBI unwilling to discuss these cases. Do they know that there is something so bizarre taking place in our national parks that they darn not speak of it, knowing it would panic the public?

In the beginning Paulides found a large amount of missing campers in parks and the mystery surrounding their disappearances. He found 28 clusters of disappearances around the country with the number one cluster in California's Yosemite National Park, near San Jose, where he had served as a

police officer.

Interestingly, most of the disappearances are children ages 20 months to 12 years and the elderly ages 74 to 85. At first a search is initiated and run for approximately ten days and then it's dropped after nothing is found. Fifty percent of the children that vanish are found dead, and the ones that are found alive, are found miles away from where they disappeared, in remote areas nearly impossible for a child to have walked or climbed there. There were also children who had a dog with them. The dog returned, but the child didn't. Those children found alive won't talk about their experiences or don't remember anything. They usually return with a low-grade fever and appear traumatized.

Paulides made some startling similarities—in every case, the parents claim the child was right behind them when they vanished and they were wearing red or bright, colorful clothing when they disappeared. In other cases there are found miles away without shoes or clothing, yet their body or feet are not bruised or scratched. With the forty to forty-five cases in Yosemite National Park, the disappearances have occurred where an abundance of huckleberries grow.

There are legends of the hairy beast known as Bigfoot or Sasquatch at Yosemite by Native Americans and recent sightings. There are literally thousands of credible eyewitness accounts of Sasquatch sightings. Most are from the last hundred years, but some reports extend back several centuries. These reports describe either sightings from a distance or close range encounters. Many of the latter describe situations where backpackers and campers have been approached at night or followed (paralleled) along a trail.

Sasquatches have likely had many opportunities to attack humans. However, only two reports describe violent attacks on humans and just one describes the killing of a human—the story told by President Teddy Roosevelt in his book *The Wilderness Hunter* (1890).

So what are we dealing with—aliens, terrestrial reptilians, human abductors, or something invisible we can't even imagine?

This should make the hair on your arms stand up—many of the disappearances have taken place at sites with the name "Devil" in them such as Devil's Gulch, Devil's Lookout, Twin Devil Lake and Devil's Punch Bowl. In ninety-five percent of the cases, bad weather followed the disappearance, making it impossible to find footprints or help a tracking dog get a scent of the missing person. Sometimes tracking dogs have refused to

search for the missing person, sensing something horribly wrong.

Another interesting discovery—most of the disappearances occur in the afternoon. Searchers have been known to cover an area over 100 times, only to later find the person, alive or dead, in the same area they covered before.

HITTING STONE WALLS

When Paulides first requested information from the NPS (National Park Service) under the *Freedom of Information Act* about the missing persons, he was told they had no records. Later, an attorney called Paulides and asked him why he wanted the information. Since Paulides was a published author he was entitled to an exemption from any fees associated with obtaining records from the park service, but the attorney told him that the park service would not abide by that rule, since supposedly, Paulides' books weren't in enough libraries. (Note: Paulides' books are extremely popular on Amazon). Paulides was shocked when the attorney told him that if he wanted the "non-existent" records from Yosemite National Park, it would cost him $34,000, and if he wanted records from all the national parks, the price tag would be a whopping $1.4 million.

MISSING PERSON CASES

It was 1938 at the Rock Mountain National Park that a husband and wife hiked into the park and sat down to rest. As they took in the beauty of their surroundings they noticed a small boy all alone on a cliff known as The Devil's Nest. They assumed the child was near his parents and drove on without reporting the incident. As they started to leave the park they noticed 2,500 people mulling around, but didn't stop to ask what was going on. The next morning they saw a photograph of the missing child in the newspaper; the same child they had seen on the cliff the day before. They drove back to the park to tell searchers, but the boy was never found.

In 1952 a two-year-old boy was visiting his grandparents in Ritter, Oregon when he vanished. He was found unconscious 19 hours later in a frozen creek bed. This child had to have been super kid to have run non-stop 12 miles across two mountain peaks in those 19 hours to arrive there. A feat totally impossible for an infant child.

The FBI refused to give Paulides any information on the disappearance of another small two year-old boy who disappeared in Yosemite in 1957. In that case the boy simply vanished as he walked around the perimeter of his family's camp site. Bloodhounds and hundreds of people searched for him.

He was eventually found 3000 feet straight up a mountain, dehydrated and suffering from exposure with a tee shirt, no pants, one sock and no shoes.
One of the strangest finds by park rangers was a missing man who was found dead leaning against a log, his pants around his ankles. The only parts left of him were part of his tibia in his right pant leg and part of his skull and his scapula bones in one inch by one inch pieces.
Remember John Lear told Art Bell that since 1938 several hundred thousand civilians have disappeared with no trace. He also said that several thousand of those people were eliminated by us [secret military or other unnamed clandestine group] because of their chance encounters with aliens which we could ill afford to have publicized. Abductions occur on a daily basis throughout the United States to at least 10% of the population.

Young girls also disappear in the national parks. In Yosemite a 14-year-old girl was backpacking on horseback with her parents and a group of people up 9200 feet to Sunrise High Sierra Camp. The year was 1981. When they stopped to rest, the girl asked if she could go with a 70-year-old man on the trip fifty feet away to take some photos. As the old man sat down on a log, the girl went to the edge of an elevation to take a photograph of a lake below. She walked down the hill and never returned.

The FBI agent told Paulides that he would never get the information on this case. It was none of his business.

In a few cases, Green Berets have surprisingly shown up to join and/or take over searches. This happened in 1971 in Newcomb, New York when an 8-year-old boy vanished while walking back to a lodge to change his clothes. His scent was lost in a swamp and he was never found.

The case the bothers Paulides the most is about a 6 year-old boy who disappeared in 1969 in the Great Smokey Mountains. Two families with the last name of Martin happened upon each other, and their two sons began playing hide and seek in the nearby bushes. When the parents called the boys into camp and one didn’t return, the boy’s father went to find help. A rainstorm began as he ran down the hill. At the same time, further down the hill, another family with the last name of Key heard a sickening scream and looked up to see what they thought at first was a man hiding in the bushes. The boy’s father reached the valley and called the FBI to meet him at the park but the agent told him to meet them at another location, which made no sense.

The Green Berets showed up again and took over the search completely.

Meanwhile, Mr. Martin stayed in the park for two months searching for his son, who was never found.

In researching his books, Paulides visited Martin, the father, who told Paulides that when the Key family spotted the man in the bushes, he or it was carrying something on its shoulder; however none of this information the Key family proffered was included in the FBI report. Paulides was told during his investigation of this case that “wild men” live in the park that the park service had not been able to control.

The phenomenon isn’t limited to the United States. In the Philippines people have disappeared, most never returning. When visitors go there they’re told never to wear colorful clothing in the jungle. The bright colors attract whatever is abducting humans in U.S. parks and in the Philippines. Oddly, missing American children were wearing bright clothing.

On various talk shows, including Coast to Coast AM, Paulides has offered possible theories such as Sasquatch, mythological large bird that people claim to see, and extraterrestrials. He also felt demons as a possible cause, which goes along with the belief of the Jinn. While Paulides is reticent to offer a specific theory behind this rash of disappearances, he did observe that the DNA of children is more pure than adults, which may suggest some kind of alien abduction scenario. He also cited a common theme of these cases where it will snow or rain following the disappearance, but the victim will later be found wearing dry, clean clothes and "there's no way they had been outdoors." Beyond that, children who have gone missing, and then returned alive, recall encounters with wolf-like creatures or a bear that "cuddled with them all night."

In so many cases where people vanish within minutes, never to be seen again, their bone fragments are found, as if they’d been eaten, yet their clothes have been carefully removed.

Another equally baffling case happened more than fifty years ago near Mono Village in the California Sierras. A two-year old boy named David Scott disappeared 100 yards from his family's camper, and the Marines subsequently investigated a steep ridge, and found the boy dead behind a boulder, some 3,000 feet above the valley. There's no way a two-year old could have made it up that trail, and if he did, his walk would have been visible to everyone below, Paulides pointed out.

Another recent case involved a 20-year-old hiker in Chilliwack, British Columbia who became separated from his group and was found dead in a

boulder field—a location that perplexed the search and rescue team. "Many, many times these victims are found in the middle [of] or around boulders," Paulides remarked.

It was Friday, June 13, 2014 when 34-year-old California firefighter vanished with his dog in the Los Padres National Forest of California. He was camping with a friend when he ran off shoeless, chasing his dog downhill toward a stream. When he failed to return, his friend searched for hours, then had to hike two days out of the wilderness to find help.

The area is two times the size of the Grand Canyon making the search extremely difficult. On June 19, the firefighter's dog was found alive, but Mike Herdman, the firefighter, who disappeared two weeks earlier, was found dead on June 27, 2014. Like others who have disappeared into national forests, Herdman's body was found at approximately 1,200 feet above the river bottom, where he had chased his dog the day he disappeared. Authorities were shocked to find him shoeless. Even though rescue crews spent nearly 5,000 man-hours searching and covering 50-square miles on foot and horseback, as well as by air, including two drones, the sheriff stated it was unimaginable that a shoeless person could have traversed so far in such rough terrain.

Another case in 2014 involved a woman named Karen Sykes. She was an avid hiker on Mt. Rainier in Washington State, and was dubbed the "guru of the trails" by local newspapers and even wrote a book on hiking safety. On a normal hiking trip with a friend, she decided to advance further by herself up the trail after her friend became tired and needing a rest. Sykes never returned, but her body was found three days later in a location described by the Parks service as "difficult to access and not commonly traveled." It would have required her to climb 6,200 feet and then halfway down into an adjacent valley. To this day Sykes' friends are mystified by her death—she was the last person they expect to have ever gotten lost on Rainier.

Another story of people found a great distance from where they vanished was a British man named Jonathan Myles Robinson who was vacationing in a small, isolated community in Switzerland which is only accessible by a railway system that shuts down at midnight. Robinson seemingly vanished at around 3 AM while walking to his hotel one night. Despite an exhaustive search of the area, the man's body was not discovered until five days later when searchers spotted it at the bottom of a cliff in a nearby town. Eerily, cell phone records indicate that Robinson likely fell to his death shortly after 3

AM on the night he disappeared and there was no way he could have traveled the distance to where his body was found.

There have been a number of cases where the bodies of missing people have been found eight days later without most of their clothing, yet they didn’t have any mosquito bites or sunburn.

There have been a cluster of disappearances near the Chiricahua National Monument (southeastern Arizona), beginning with Paul Fugate in 1980, the only park ranger missing on duty, and never found. In 2015, there were two other people who vanished from this same region and have never been located, including a disabled woman named Janet Castrejon (no tracks or scent were ever picked up by dogs), and a man named Lawrence Kosdan also disappeared just two months after the woman's disappearance. Both had been staying in the Rustlers Park Campground, who noted how rare it was for there to be two unsolved disappearances in the same location and year.

NATIVE AMERICAN LEGENDS

Could vanishing people be a modern phenomenon or is there some explanation for the disappearances in the mythology of Native Americans that has been passed down orally for centuries in certain areas of the United States? Yes! Native Americans have stories of monsters that can transform into other creatures, monsters that can kill and some that eat humans.

The Skinwalker legend of the Navajo is like the Jinn legends of the Mideast. According to Navajo legend, skinwalkers are accomplished medicine men or witches who reach the highest level of priesthood, but use their powers for evil rather than good. Skinwalkers are believed to take the form of an animal for the purpose of inflicting pain on others. The initiation procedure is pretty tough—all prospective skinwalkers must kill a close relative. Once a Skinwalker passes the test, he gains incredible magical powers, including the ability to shape-shift into another form. They can turn into any animals they choose, usually a fox, owls, wolves or crows (reports of owls are associated with alien abductions).

Countless Native American tribes recall stories of giant snakes, but one of the most captivating is that of the horned water serpent, an almost impossible-to-kill creature with magical scales that could give hunters good luck for the rest of their lives. Cherokee legends say that the snake, called Uktena in their many stories, boasts a powerful body as broad as a tree trunk, intimidating curved horns, and shining spots. Uktena can only be killed when shot in the seventh scale from its head.

The legend tells of a great warrior Aganuntsi who successfully killed Uktena and brought back the shining seventh scale, which resembled a large, transparent crystal with a blood-red streak at its heart. The crystal, like a living thing, retained mysterious powers. But if it’s not satiated by being coated in the blood of small game every week, it takes on the appearance of fire and goes out in search of human blood. Legend says that the warrior who owns and feeds the Uktena crystal will enjoy a life of successful hunting, rainmaking, and romance.

The Iroquois have a story of flying heads called Kanontsistonties in their native language. They are disembodied, winged heads, hungry for any human in their path. But their hunger can never be satiated because they have no body. They are destined to hunt for blood eternally. Many of these stories vary greatly, but most result in a murder scene. Some legends claim that those who practiced cannibalism became flying heads as punishment for their horrific behavior.

In another flying head legend it is often accompanied by whirlwinds (Daqqanoenyent), a powerful rush of whipping wind. But legend says they can be killed. In one story a flying head accidently ate a hearthstone along with roasted chestnuts that an old woman was preparing. The flying head burst into flames and was never seen again.

The Skinwalker ranch or Sherman Ranch is known for its mysterious phenomena through the years—UFOs, cattle mutilations and red-eyed creatures. The Ranch is located southeast of Ballard, Utah, and taken from the skin-walker Native American legend.

This story took place in the summer of 1994 on Terry Sherman’s ranch. Terry was a rancher and cattle breeder and his wife Gwen was employed at the local bank when they found their dream ranch in Utah, a 480 acre spread in a remote area.

It would be a fine place, they thought, to raise their teen-age son and 9-year-old daughter. They were puzzled why such a prime piece had been sitting vacant for seven years. The land bordered the Uintah and Ouray Ute Indian Reservation and was protected by a long red rock ridge.

The first signs that something was "different' about the place were the large, circular impressions found in the Sherman’s pastures. One configuration formed a 30’ foot triangle. Other circles were found measuring roughly three feet wide and one to two feet deep. The soil inside the holes was firmly impacted. About this time, Terry began having trouble with his prize

breeding herd of cattle. Cows were dying under unexplained illness.

In April of 1995, the weirdness dramatically escalated. While checking his cattle one evening, Terry saw a silent glowing object pass over 50’ foot tall poplar trees that fringed one of their fields. A few days later, Gwen saw another unexplained flying object. It looked like head lights but they were a little ways away from the craft, and just lit the whole side of the mountain up like it was ‘broad daylight.' Terry started examining his odd cattle deaths more closely. The first cow found dead (shortly after a UFO sighting) showed only a hole in the center of its left eyeball. Predators had not touched the carcass and Sherman noted a chemical smell in the vicinity. A short time later, a second cow was found dead with the same hole in the left eyeball. Terry decided to take a wire and insert it into the hole to gauge its depth in both animals. In both cases "the wire slipped in easily to the center of the brain.

At the same time, some of the Sherman’s cows started disappearing. As Terry said: "We contacted everyone around. We looked everywhere. They just "vanished."

In one instance, Terry followed the tracks of a cow in fresh snow, and the tracks 'just stopped' under some trees at the edge of a field, as if the cow had been airlifted. The area around the animal's last steps was surrounded by a circle of fresh twigs and branches which Terry could see had come from the trees above.

During the next few months, the Shermans observed a variety of "craft" and the mutilation activity continued. The most spectacular aerial phenomenon they observed was described by Terry: "We would see these 100 foot circular openings appear in the air. It was like four orange-colored doorways would sort of spiral open.”

Looking through a high powered scope, the Shermans watched as smaller craft emerge from the hovering portals, fly around the property and then reenter the doorways. The Shermans described the "stealthy smaller craft" as being about 60 by 40 feet and "squarish with short wings." The smaller craft looked like "they were flying a grid." They also appeared to emit "spikes of light which hit the ground."

The Shermans thought this to be some sort of navigational system. In a rare occurrence, the Sherman’s son found a mutilated cow within five minutes of its death. The young man had seen the "gentle" Angus eating peacefully and returned moments later to find it dead. The cow's rectum, like countless other

cattle mutilations across the country, had been "cored out" with a 6” inch wide hole that was 8 inches deep.

During that summer, Terry, his son and his nephew had heard unintelligible voices while standing in a nearby pasture. The sound, which they first assumed to be the echoes of a CB radio, seemed to emanate out of the air directly above them. As they listened more closely, they could distinctly hear two voices speaking in an unknown language, which Terry described as "choppy' anti halting like a cross between Russian and Native American." One voice had a deep resonant tone and the other was higher pitched. Terry yelled into the air: "We can hear you!" The voices stopped momentarily and the deeper voice broke into a low rumbling laugh. The "conversation" then went on as before.

When fall rolled around, events seemed to be moving toward a climax. Seeing "the lights" in a field one night. Gwen grabbed her binoculars. Focusing in, she was shocked to see a "square lighted structure" sitting on the ground. Before the light blinked out, Gwen caught a glimpse of "a large, heavy set individual" seated in the object. A short time later, the craft appeared again. This time both she and Terry watched through a 60 power spotting scope. They could see a figure standing next to the object. Terry described the "person" as being "over seven feet tall and decked out in a totally black uniform and very huge." The Shermans noted that the being appeared to have "a visor or something shiny on its face" because of the way the light glinted from its head area.

Located near Fort Duchesne, Utah, about 150 miles from Salt Lake City, is Bottle Hollow and the Skinwalker Ranch. In 1970 a reservoir was built and covering about 420 acres making Bottle Hollow one of a kind—a premiere resort built on an Indian reservation.

The Utes believe that the lake is inhabited by several large aquatic snakes with the first serpent sightings dating back just after the area was filled as a reservoir. Eyewitnesses claim that they have seen on occasion things crawling around from the marina all the way down to the end of the reservoir. According to tribal police officers an inordinate number of drowning cases have occurred in the reservoir.

One case of a drowning investigated by police is that of a woman and her male friend that were swimming at night. Witnesses on the beach heard the woman screamed that something in the water had grabbed her and was pulling her under. Her male companion dove under the water and claimed

that he encountered a huge, black snake and attempted to free the woman from it. The woman was eventually pulled to the surface but did not survive the ordeal. There are also accounts of strange lights entering and leaving the water. Another report mentions a bluish light exiting the water and then disappearing over the Skinwalker ridge. It does appear that such reports were taken seriously by tribal police.

After the Sherman family Skinwalker Ranch, Billionaire Robert Bigelow set up shop there for unknown reasons. Bigelow is a known name because he started the National Institute for Discovery Science (NIDS) which eventually transformed into Bigelow Aerospace (BAASS) which makes low Earth orbiting inflatable structures so we can all live in space someday, and he owns the hotel chair Budget Suites of America. He is known as a mysterious character, perhaps even eccentric.

Bigelow was quoted in the New York Times in 2010 as saying, “I’ve been a researcher and student of UFO’s for many, many years. Anybody that does research, if people bother to do quality research, come away absolutely convinced. You don’t have to have personal encounters." He added: “People have been killed. People have been hurt. It’s more than observational kind of data.”

Today, people are unable to access the Ranch.

Nine mile Canyon petroglyph (near Skinwalker Ranch) depicts possible alien visitors

The name Skinwalker comes from local folklore, which is the tale of a supernatural creature who can take the shape of both a man and an animal. Some of the strange occurrences at this location include crop circles, glowing orbs, bigfoot-type creatures, poltergeist activity, and UFO’s. This ranch has been popularly known as “UFO Ranch” due to the odd events that have reportedly taken place here for more than half a century.

I find it curious that so many paranormal events take place in the Southwest like the Skinwalker Ranch, Area 51 and Dulce Military Base where reptilian beings have been sighted. The Four corners area—Utah, Arizona, Colorado and New Mexico, are known for anomalies and paranormal happenings. It suggests that these reptilian beings prefer hot temperatures to cold.

CHAPTER FOURTEEN

RELIGIOUS VISIONS AND ETS

For some of you this may come as a shock that the archetypal religious visionary figure like the Blessed Virgin Mary (BVM) has ufological connections. These visions go back to Biblical times of angelic beings and during the twentieth century. For some strange reason the reports have died down perhaps because humans have lost their religious fervor, and instead have turned to UFO and alien sightings.

The French ufologist Gilbert Cornu demonstrated the close relationship between visions of the Virgin and sightings of UFOs which began to increase in 1947. This was the same year as the Roswell Crash and Kenneth Arnold's pie-plate object sightings near Mt. Rainier, Washington on June 24, 1947. Both the Old and New Testaments are filled with strange encounters. The prophet Ezekiel encountered strange beings and a flying machine that was accompanied by a loud noise, fire and smoke. Did Moses have contact with ETs through a burning bush—a device that had an internal light that spoke to him? What was the serpent that spoke to Adam of Eve in the Garden of Eden?

Perhaps one of the strangest twentieth century BVM encounter took place in Fatima, Portugal in 1917 when she visited three small children for six consecutive months, always on the 13th day of the month and at solar noon. THE BVM's last appearance and miracle was witnessed on October 13, 1917, by a crowd estimated to be at 70,000.

According to reports, thousands of people began to fill the Cova da Iria in Portugal on October 12. They were gathered to see if the BVM would keep her promise for a final miracle. The next day it was raining in torrents. When the three children, Lucia dos Santos, nine, and her two cousins Jacinta, six and her brother Francisco Marto, eight, arrived near solar noon, the Lady appeared to the children above the little oak tree has she had done on previous visits, unseen to the masses gathered there. About the same time a column of blue smoke appeared and disappeared three times in the vicinity of the children.

Lucia, the oldest of the children, stepped forward and asked, "Madam, who are you and what do you desire?"

With sweetness, yet with a trace of sadness, the BVM replied, "I am the

Lady of the Rosary. People must cease offending my Divine Son, who they have already much offended. Therefore, let the rosary be recited daily. Sincerely ask pardon for sins. The war will end soon, and the soldiers will return to their homes. Let a chapel be built here."

The vision of the Lady spread her hands and marvelous rays of light beamed from them toward what appeared to be the sun. At that very moment the rain stopped and the clouds were parted, revealing what one reliable witness, Dr. Jose Maria Proenca de Almeida Garrett, described as "a disc with a sharp rim and clear edge, luminous and lucent, but not painful to the eyes.

"The comparison of the sun with a disc of smoky silver, does not seem to be apt. It had a clearer, more active and richer color, as changeable as the luster of a pearl…It was not round as the moon is; it did not have the same character or the same light. It seemed to be a burnished wheel cut from the nacre of a shell. This is not the banal comparison of cheap poetry. Thus my eyes saw it. The phenomenon should not be confused with that of the sun shining through a slight fog…because the sun was not opaque, diffused, or veiled. In Fatima it had light and color and its rim would be clearly seen."

As the crowd gazed in awe, the sun seemed to quiver in the sky. Now it appeared to spin on its axis like some terrible celestial pinwheel. Faster and faster it whirled, while from its rim fantastic streamers of light flashed across sky to Earth, coloring the landscape and the faces and hands of the spectators with red, violet, blue, yellow, white—montage of constantly changing colors.

While this was going on, the children were watching something still more beautiful, something that, as the Lady had said, would also have been seen by the whole crowd had it not been for the earlier kidnapping and detention of the children. Next the Lady, who was dressed in radiant white with a blue mantle bordered by a golden thread, appeared with Joseph with the infant Jesus, both clothed in red and blessing the world. The vision then changed to what Lucia alone could see—the Lady of Sorrows, traditionally associated with Calvary, accompanied by the more mature Jesus, who made signs of blessing over the crowd. The Lady faded and reappeared once more, this time bearing the scapular by which she is known as the Lady of Carmel.

The sun continued to spin wildly for about four minutes. Then it stopped, as if to give the worried crowd a moment's rest, only to resume its spinning and the phenomenal display of varicolored light. Twelve miles away school children sang a hymn of praise as the strange changing colors transformed their small village into a kaleidoscope of color. Many adults who had scoffed

that such miracles were possible, wailed, trembled, and fell on their knees in the mud, asking for God's forgiveness.

For a second time the sun stopped its spinning. Then it resumed, throwing off varicolored light and spinning with increased ferocity. Suddenly, it seemed to be torn from the heavens, as some reported, and began to fall to Earth, sending out intense heat that caused more terror. Dr. Garrett again described the scene, "The sun retaining its rotary motion, left the heavens and boldly advanced on the Earth, threatening for terrifying moments to squash us with its huge and fiery mass."

Just when it seemed the fiery orb would burn up the Earth, the disc retreated into the sky. When the shaken crowd rose from their knees, they found that, although they'd been soaked by the torrential rain earlier, they were completely dry and the ground around them was dry.

Jacinta and Francisco died of the Spanish Flu as predicted by the Lady, and Lucia became a cloistered Carmelite nun and never gave another interview. In 1927, Jesus supposedly spoke to Lucia from a tabernacle, instructing her to divulge part of the secret given to her in July of 1917, including what the Lady of Fatima had told regarding five scourges that were to transpire in the future. The Vatican still refuses to release the entire secret given to the children as the Lady's instructed Lucia.

Many other witnesses to the spinning, rotating sun that day described the huge orb as a matt silver disc, with a pronounced rim and a clearly defined edge. The odd thing about this event was it was localized, and the rest of the world did not see anything unusual that day, including astronomers. It's obvious that the event was not our parent star doing acrobatic maneuvers in the sky. If such an event had taken place in reality, we would not be alive today.

Is it possible the sun was actually a gigantic flying saucer of staggering size? First of all we can rule out mass hallucination due to the physical events that took place that day with the light show and how the rain soaked clothes and the mud instantly dried from the heat the disc radiated. But why would a flying saucer conspire in a masquerade to deceive thousands of people into believing a religious deity created the miracle in order for them change their ways? Another way to look at it is why would the alleged Mother of Jesus need a flying saucer to pretend it was the sun?

Many investigators and authors find it odd the Lady always made her appearance on the 13th day of the month from May to October at exactly

solar noon. Those who attended each gathering reported phenomena of buzzing noises, globes of light/orbs, self-impelled clouds and flashes of light, all of which have been reported in UFO sightings through the years.
The events of September 13 produced a luminous globe seen by the crowd that day and later rose pedals fell from high in the sky and dissolved before hitting the ground or evaporated when touched. Orbs are a common UFO sighting throughout the world.

The BVM told the two younger children she would "take them" and that Lucia would live on. The two younger children died of horrible deaths from the Spanish Flu that infected 500 million people and killed an estimated 100 million worldwide. Lucia died on February 13, 2005 (note the number 13 date) just a few weeks before her ninety-eight birthday. Was Lucia allowed to live a long life while her cousins were purposely infected with the deadly Spanish Flu as David Barclay suggested in his book Aliens —The Final Answer? He also felt the BVM infected the two youngest children, who then exposed the deadly virus to the crowds at Fatima and later the entire world.

Can we then deduce that it wasn't the benevolent BVM who appeared to the children, but holographic images created by highly advanced beings who have watched us, experimented on us, genetically changed us and controlled us for eons in secret—the wizard of Oz manipulating the controls behind the curtain.

Abductees like Betty Andreasson Luca and her husband Bob Luca have been given visions of other worlds, perhaps beneath Earth, and many of those experiences involved religious overtones. The Hesses also were calmed by an angelic presence that assured them they would not be harmed. These beings download our thoughts, our fears, our hopes and dreams and use them to control us.

As John Lear told Art Bell in an interview—the aliens (reptilians) call us "containers." Lear seemed to think that this must mean that our bodies are "containers" for souls, especially since the information in the top secret papers alleged that religion had been created so that there would be some rules and regulations to govern our conduct to prevent the "containers" from being damaged.

This is an apparent paradox, because religion has been the cause of the greatest damage to "containers" throughout history. Perhaps the aliens should have named us "retainers." Aliens from other worlds would probably not have any interest in our religious views or they'd exploit our beliefs. But

what if a being that is forced to share the planet with us because we are both natives of planet Earth controls our religious beliefs? In order to control us, they'd probably seek to control us by making sure we worship them in disguise.

Could they be hitting at their agenda for us given to abductees over and over again—the prophesied end of the world is coming? Considering the state of the planet and how we continue to war and destroy the planet, the end of the world would be the least we deserve.

With a catastrophic Earth event created by them and those humans involved with them (the Illuminati), perhaps they will come out of the subterranean homes to the surface and the dinosaur/reptilian will regain Earth.

There are more things in heaven and earth, Horatio, than are dreamt in your philosophy. — Shakespeare

CHAPTER FIFTEEN

GLOBAL GEOENGINEERING

My first sighting of unmarked jets spewing long-lasting sky trails was in the mid-1990s, while living near Sun Valley Idaho ski resort. As a child I spent hours watching the sky for UFOs, but then everything changed in the 1990s. Jet contrails by unmarked jet began spreading gray-white trails across the sky that transformed a blue sky into dirty clouds. By late afternoon the entire sky was covered in these weird clouds.

Conspiracy theorists have long believed chemtrail jets contain chemical or biological agents deliberately sprayed on the citizens of the United States and other country. They contend that normal water-vapor contrails from jets dissipate quickly, but contrails are laid down at a much lower altitude and last for hours.

If chemtrails are normal jet contrails, then something has drastically changed Earth's atmosphere in the last twenty-five years. Conspiracy theorists maintain that the military or some clandestine group is involved in the spraying, and it has to do with geoengineering our planet's weather. Our Earth weather has changed drastically and we are in the midst of severe planet warming. 2016 has been deemed the hottest year ever recorded.

In the past few years investigators have been searching for conclusive evidence of global chemtrail spraying and have uncovered extensive proof of government involvement, funding, sponsorship, multidisciplinary research, policy making and implementation of global atmospheric modification under the classification of "Geoengineering.'

Authorized by Congress and sponsored by the National Academy of Sciences, a monumental and in-depth study on global warming and possible corrective measure was undertaken in the early 1990s, which coincidentally the same time the chemtrail is spraying began.

Senior researchers, faculty, theoreticians, atmospheric scientists, department heads and CEO's from prestigious institutions were represented, such as the Smithsonian, Harvard, General Motors, Cambridge MIT, Yale,

World Resources Institute, National Center for Atmospheric Research, the Secretary General of the United Nations, Oxford, Brookings Institution, Columbia University, Oak Ridge National Laboratory, Carnegie-Mellon University, Princeton University, Brown University, Lawrence Livermore Laboratory in California, and many more. This study paralleled the scope, expense and secrecy of the Manhattan Project.

Government authorities and the media have been in total denial of chemtrail phenomena. There's been on-going cover-ups and disinformation that it's pure fantasy or paranoid delusion. It has become one of the biggest conspiracies of our time.

The late Brian Holmes investigated these eco-crimes for several years. He made people aware of the spraying operations, but there were those who made every attempt to discredit him and his sources. Brian spoke of an insider nicknamed "Deep Shield" who had detailed information about the on-going mysterious program, and corresponded with him by email. A transcript of the communications with Deep Shield and the Shield Project can be seen online at: www.holmestead.ca/chemtrails/shieldproject.html

Like all great investigators who stumble onto black projects, Deep Shield's life was cut short on Tuesday, September 28, 2004 by what appeared to be suicide at his home in the Emeryville/Berkeley/Oakland area of California. Investigators said he used a hose to run to his car's exhaust pipe into the closed car in his garage. His wife found his body and she that he didn't leave a suicide note. She said that her husband's behavior and mood had changed in the past month to agitated and morose.

The police did not pursue Deep Shield's death as a homicide, believing it was suicide. One investigator decided to probe into clues provided by Deep Shield and dug in. She eventually found an N.A.S. study on geoengineering and the mitigation of global warming. This study is still available online and is also available in hardcover. The document validates the insider information provided by Deep Shield, and has led to an additional bonanza of evidence.

This massive research study is entitled: Policy Implications of Greenhouse Warming: mitigation, adaptation, and the science base—panel on policy implications of greenhouse warming, sponsored by the National Academy of Sciences, National Academy of Engineering, and the Institute of Medicine. The results were presented in 1992 and published in book form in 2000 by the National Academy Press. This 994 page study is the textbook on greenhouse gasses, global warming, policy decisions and mitigation's

(corrective measures). Included within is the hard science many chemtrails researchers have been searching for included: the scientists, agencies, institutions and corporations involved, cost factors, chemical formula, mathematical modeling, delivery methods, policies, recruiting of foreign governments, acquisition of materials, and the manufacturing of aerosol compounds. The entire volume can be read at: http://books.nap.edu/books/0309043867/html/index.html

Worldwide it appears that leaders have embarked on an immense geoengineering project—one in which must have cost billions of dollars, all in secret. If the project involved massive spraying to halt global warming, it is estimate it would cost five billion dollar per year. But the monetary cost means nothing if it harms humans, wildlife, plants, trees and alters Earth's weather and fragile ecology. We've already witnessed birds, fish, wildlife, insects, bees and trees dying worldwide. Chemtrail spraying is being carried out on our planet on a staggering scale, for purposes that might involve even darker agendas like intentionally warming the planet.

One persistent argument against the chemtrail conspiracy is why hasn't a pilot come forward to spill the beans to the media on this project. The reason might be many. Anyone involved in classified, restricted or top secret programs must sign an agreement to never disclose such information. Their true mission is probably on a restricted "need to know" basis. Chemtrail pilots may not even know the real purpose of their spraying, and if they do know, they won't talk for fear of losing their military jobs or worse—ending up like Deep Shield…DEAD. It has been suggested that pilots and their families have been threatened.

Recently Boeing Aircraft received an enormous initial order from the Pentagon for one-hundred Boeing 767 tanker planes, to begin replace the Air Force's aging fleet of KC-135s, the most commonly seen chemtrail spray plane. The final order will exceed five-hundred planes. There has been no comment on the usage of this aircraft.

The way clouds cover the Earth has dramatically changed over the last few decades, and what it means for our planet can't be good. I believe chemtrails have contributed to this change. Using satellite data to track cloud patterns since 1983, a new study published in Nature found that, because of climate change, cloud coverage has shifted toward the poles. This has caused the subtropical dry zones, between 20 and 30 degrees latitude, in both hemispheres to expand.

In addition, the researchers found that cloud tops are stretching higher into the atmosphere. Taken together, these cloud changes can accelerate the warming of the planet.

As head of the Armed Services Oversight Committee, Congressman Dennis Kucinich, aware of the chemtrail projects, introduced the Space Preservation Act of 2001 to prohibit certain "space-based weapons" of the United States, including chemtrails. In Sec. 7(2)(B)(II) of the Bill, it states "The terms 'weapon' and 'weapon system' which means a device capable of any of the following…and such terms include exotic weapon systems such as… chemtrails."

Unfortunately, the Bill was not passed as is and was changed dramatically. In the revised Act—The Space Preservation Act 2002, did not include the words "chemtrails" anywhere in the text. There was nothing stating chemical spraying must stop.

CHAPTER SIXTEEN

USOs

California has one of the largest UFO sightings in the United States. Based on images obtained on Google Earth, a little more than 6 miles off the coast of Point Dume, California, is an unusual-looking structure on the sea bed floor. It's an oval-shaped object with a huge flat top and what appear to be pillars or columns that seem to reveal the entrance to a darker, inner place. The anomaly, we'll call it that for now, is approximately 2,000 feet below the surface of the water, measuring nearly three miles wide. Theorists believe it's an underwater alien base? Could this explain the higher percentage of UFOs and USOs (Unidentified Submerged Objects) sightings over Southern California, and abduction stories?

A well-known talk show host told the Huffington Post that one of his listeners named Maxwell contacted him with a Google Earth image showing something odd, underwater off the coast of Malibu. A graphic designer named Dale Romero captured the many angled images.

Image of unnatural structure off the coast of Malibu, California

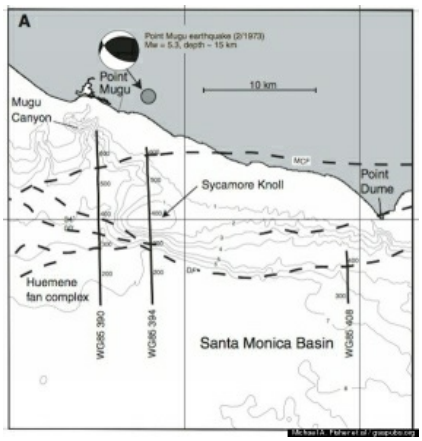
It appeared to be a Greek structure with pillars or vertical columns, and it's perfectly oval with a black separation or outline to it and a flat roof. The Google Earth coordinates put it at 34° 1'23.31″N 118° 59'45.64″W.

Earthquake geologist David Schwartz of the U.S. Geological survey said after studying the images, "I didn't see anything special about it. I think it's because it looks like there's a flat surface and then, below it, it looks like there are these vertical columns, so somebody can say, 'Oh, this is the entryway to something special,'" "I think it's natural and is a part of the continental shelf," Schwartz told HuffPost. "It's just a complicated part of what's now offshore that has seen some erosion and, maybe, slumping when perhaps this was partially exposed when sea level was lower. This is a really major earthquake area and perhaps some of these features are a result of slope

failures, due to shaking.

“There’s no flag under the water that says: ‘I’m the entrance to an alien base.’ There’s nothing unnatural-looking about it — it’s just showing some sort of variation in the offshore coastal morphology,” Schwartz said.

Schwartz also shared with HuffPost a research paper published in 2009 by the Geological Society of America, showing cross-sections of the anomaly area. The following image is from that paper. If you look to the left of the middle of the illustration, you can clearly see the oval-shaped “anomaly” some refer to as an underwater UFO base:



Map of object near Point Mugu

“This is interpreted as a thrust fault,” Schwartz said, “meaning one side of the crust moves up over the other — and what we’re looking at is interpreted as being the surface expression of this Dume thrust, which is part of a large fault system in Southern California.”

The bottom line, he added, “is that people have recognized this.”

HuffPost reached out to John Anthony West, an independent Egyptologist, who won an Emmy award for his research for the 1993 NBC documentary, Mystery of the Sphinx, in which he and geologist Robert Schoch presented evidence that the Great Sphinx of Giza may be thousands of years older than previously thought. West examined the images of the Malibu underwater object and said, “The pictures are a bit misleading in that it looks as though it’s on the shore,” West told HuffPost. “My first reaction, knowing that it was 2,000 feet under the water, was that, under no circumstances could it in fact be artificial— manmade. And I have enough experience, looking at geology and distinguishing between what could perhaps be artificial, and then there’s sort of a gray area in-between. As far as I’m concerned, there’s no gray area.”

West says he’s inclined to go along with the geological explanation. “It doesn’t look at all manmade. It has what look like pillars there, but they’re unevenly spaced and then, to the right, you see other seemingly pillars still attached, actually, to the bedrock, in the process of forming.”

And yet, West acknowledges Unidentified Flying Objects.

“I’m convinced that UFOs are a reality—there’s too much evidence out there. Beyond that, we don’t know anything. We don’t know who they are, why they’re here, [or] how much of this stuff is our own government. A point beyond that is that anything that isn’t explained or that can’t be explained by current scientific methods, automatically it’s aliens. It’s the explanation of last resort, and I just don’t buy that.”

Also weighing in on the Malibu mystery is former FBI Special Agent Ben Hansen who has an extensive background investigating and analyzing questionable pictures and videos. Hansen supplied HuffPost with the following Google Earth image of the underwater object in question: “This was taken from a different angle of the ‘mysterious base,’” Hansen told HuffPost in an email. “The dark areas that people are saying look like the inside of the base really starts to look just like shading of indentations to the shelf, and the ‘pillars’ are now represented as jagged ridges.”

Hansen cautions about how we interpret things we see on Google Earth. “Google obtains their underwater data from several different sources, including satellite radar and echo sonar from the Navy, NOAA, NASA and other agencies. Because they often use very different technologies, the derived information isn’t always going to agree. When it doesn’t, Google relies on its automatic 3D auto-generation programs to make sense of it.

“We’re dealing with limited information to render the graphic because we can see it evidenced in the disparity of image quality between the anomaly and the areas immediately surrounding it,” Hansen added. “The blurry sections and jagged edges obviously suggest a patchwork of image processing has taken place.”

In the end, we’re left with a variety of theories to explain the Malibu anomaly. Will the UFO-alien-underwater-base proponents be eventually proven right, leaving geologists in the deep blue dust, scratching their heads and wondering how they got it wrong?

West concedes the possibility that the object could be a natural entrance, in the same way that the action of moving water can form caves below the surface. “There’s no big mystery to this thing 2,000 feet under the sea in

terms of it being an entrance," West said. "Of course, until you get a camera there, you don't know where the entrance is leading. I'd hazard a guess that it doesn't go in too far, and if they do get in there, I think the chances are that they're not going to find the lost treasures of Atlantis."

Friends from Los Angeles and Southern California have described UFOs they witnessed entering the Pacific Ocean. I suspect there could be something to all the alien abductions in Southern California since the 1950s and unidentified craft entering ocean, a phenomena that has been documented worldwide. Having an underwater base would certainly make it easier from aliens to come and go without being detected.

In 1978 I met a pilot named Johnny through a mutual friend from Los Angeles. Johnny flew from California to Oregon in his twin engine plane at least twice a year, and on one particular flight he was accompanied by a friend. Johnny noticed something unusual sitting on the surface of Crater Lake during a flight to Portland, Oregon in south-central Oregon. At first he thought it was a large tour boat, but the more he and his friend studied, they realized the object was saucer-shaped and huge. They watched it for a few minutes before the object suddenly dove into the lake and vanished. Johnny said it gave him such a strange feeling and made the hair on his neck stand on end.

Through the years people have witnessed countless sightings of UFOs plunging into volcanoes and diving into the oceans and lakes. Crater Lake is a caldera lake and is famous for its deep blue color and water clarity. The lake partly fills a nearly 2,148-foot-deep caldera that was formed approximately 7,700 years ago by the collapse of the volcano Mount Mazama. The lake has no river running into it or out. The water is from rainfall and snow. The lake is 1,943 feet deep, and is the deepest in the United States, and the seventh deepest in the world.

Cigar-Shaped UFO nose dives in Osorno, Volcano, Chile

Osorno Volcano is a 2,652-metre (8,701 ft) tall conical stratovolcano lying between Osorno Province and Llanquihue Province, in Los Lagos Region of Chile. It stands on the southeastern shore of Llanquihue Lake, and also towers over Todos los Santos Lake. Osorno is one of the most active volcanoes of the southern Chilean Andes and sits on top of a 250,000-year-old eroded stratovolcano.

In 2005 a mysterious cigar-shaped object was photographed in the vicinity of the Osorno volcano.

Farmers from neighboring communities furnished eyewitness reports in strange lights with irregular movements, usually vanishing from sight near the Osorno Volcano.

Local residents claim such UFO sightings are common in the region. MUFON case 62936.

MORE USO SIGHTINGS

Go back to some older books like those written by author and researcher Dr. Ivan T. Sanderson. He wrote about reports of UFOs emerging and submerging into the ocean.

Sanderson suggested that aliens could remain undetected by building their bases beneath the world's oceans. Dr. Sanderson found that by actual count, over 50 percent of the UFO sightings had occurred over, coming from, or plunging into or coming out of water. This includes oceans, seas, lakes, and reservoirs. Of the oceanic UFOs (some term them USOs or Unidentified Submersible Objects), one was tracked by the U.S. Navy near Puerto Rico in 1963. Of course many of these objects have been tracked over Puerto Rico since that time. On a training maneuver, a sonar operator detected a sub aqueous object traveling at over 150 knots! The technicians tracked this object for four days and it maneuvered down to the incredible depth of 27,000 feet. Submarines of 1963 could not dive further than a fraction over a mile into the ocean deeps. What kind of submersible could withstand the tremendous ocean pressures? And how could it overcome the tremendous resistance of water moving at such incredible speeds? Diving into water at that speed would cause any object to break up. Think about planes that have crashed into the ocean at considerable speeds—the plane breaks up on impact.

Many witnesses have reported huge cigar-shaped vehicles emerging from the oceanic hydrospaces of earth to take to the sky. In 1965, such an event was logged in the records of the Norwegian ship T.T. Jawesta on the 6th of July and in the log of an Argentinian ship, the Naviero off the coast of Brazil on July 20, 1967. The officers and crew could see a shining object in the sea no more than 50 feet away from the Starboard side. It was cigar-shaped and about 110 feet in length and emitted a powerful blue and white glow. It ran silently and without a wake through the water. There was no periscope or conning tower or any protruding parts to this mysterious submarine. It paced the Naviero for 15 minutes, then suddenly dived, passed beneath the ship and vanished rapidly into the great depths.

For years witnesses have seen many types of UFOs cruising off the Palos Verdes Peninsula in Southern California. UFOs have actually been seen to come out of the water in the San Pedro Channel. In the early seventies, a man named Jim was on the boat returning from Santa Catalina Island to San Pedro Harbor when he spotted a low, flying disk cruise silently over the channel boat. The craft was so close he could make out every detail of its structure including the four hemispherical pods on its underside.

Strange blue-green lights have been seen in the water since 1989. In 1989, and again in 1990, witnesses have seen as many as 20 events an hour. One large light appeared to be as much as 100 feet in diameter. This large light spawned babies no larger than 10 to 12 feet in length. These lights were seen to move swiftly under the ocean's surface some 500 to 1,000 feet from the coastline in Abalone Cove. The hypothesis that these may be luminescent fish is discounted by a local marine biologist. These lights were too large and too swift to be fish. One of the lights was reported to have emerged from the water.

In 1992 a sea kayaker viewed an amazing sight off the Palos Verdes Peninsula, California. He was four or five miles off the Peninsula when a waterspout suddenly formed some hundreds of yards ahead of his kayak. As he observed this spout, the forward motion of the funnel stopped, the curtain of light mist surrounding the waterspout disappeared and a rotating column of what seemed to be solid ice appeared. As the sun reflected off the rotating mass of ice crystals, it appeared to be a sight of extraordinary beauty. The height of the ice column was estimated at 100 to 150 feet. When the ice column collapsed back into the ocean, it created a whirlpool. After this amazing event, the kayaker paddled over to examine floating fragments of ice and found specimens of fish embedded in the frozen pieces.

The site of these phenomenal occurrences is near the old Marineland Park which closed in 1987. Snoopers believe that the Park is now a Naval Experimental Marine Biology Lab. Access to the Park is now restricted and many "no trespassing" signs are posted around fenced areas."

A LIST OF 10 ALLEGED UNDERWATER ALIEN BASES

1. The ancient Lake Baikal in Siberia is one of the deepest lakes on the planet and has a history of UFO activity as well as alleged sightings of aliens underneath the water by Russian military divers. These sightings date back to the Soviet era, but since the end of the Cold War, the reports have come into the public domain. Many of the accounts tell of a huge “mothership”

hovering above the expanse of water and even of humanoid beings in strange, shiny suits climbing down from these ships and into the water.

In 2009, photographs taken from aboard the International Space Station seemed to show two distinct saucer-shaped anomalies in the region, fueling further speculation that an extraterrestrial presence was under Lake Baikal and even the possibility that these "saucers" were the craft that had been witnessed nearly three decades earlier by the Soviet diving unit.

2. Lake Erie, one of the five great lakes of North America, has a long history of strange lights and unexplained phenomena. However, the area around Cleveland, Ohio, has experienced an increase in UFO sightings over the years.

The 2011 book Eerie Erie: Tales of the Unexplained from Northwest Pennsylvania by Robin Swope examined and investigated numerous MUFON reports. Many of these reports speak of UFOs seen "crashing" into the water of Lake Erie. One particular reports from 1988 alleged a strange craft landed on the lake when it was iced over. The landing was witnessed by Sheila and Henry Baker, who made a report to the local Coast Guard. As the mysterious craft landed, there were strange sounds heard coming from the ice as well as a series of blue and red lights from the craft itself. There also appeared to be several strange triangular objects jettisoned from the descending object. These triangles seemed to move purposely around in all directions along the icy surface of the lake. Suddenly, the sounds on the ice stopped, and the craft and the mysterious triangles vanished, suggesting that they had indeed found their way below the ice and under the water.

According to a report in 2007 that ran on News Channel 5 in Cleveland, the area had seen no less than 20 UFO sightings in only two years. There are a great many videos on YouTube that claim to show some of these UFOs over Cleveland. Local UFO researcher Richard Lee stated that the UFOs seem to take particular interest in any new building projects undertaken in the area. Once a new project begins, according to Lee, there is usually a UFO sighting in the immediate vicinity not long after. Are they coming from their alleged base in Lake Erie?

3. According to a former US Marine who served at Guantanamo Bay in the late 1960s, there is an underwater alien base off the Cuban coast. Furthermore, the Marine claimed that of the many UFO sightings of strange objects going in and out of the water, the US military has even managed to

capture several on film. He also states that he and his colleagues were under strict instructions not to talk about the strange activity they witnessed there.

The Marine claimed that the craft he witnessed appeared to be made of a “dull” metal with a series of blue lights. When they would enter the water, the blue lights could still be witnessed but would grow fainter and fainter, suggesting to him that whatever the object was, it was descending deeper into the water.

4. The predominantly still waters of Lake Titicaca on the borders of Peru and Bolivia are not only the world’s highest navigable waters, but also host to a excess of UFO activity and according to some, home to an advanced and possibly ancient alien base.

The ancient city of Tiwanaku, considered to be one of the oldest cities in the world, sits on the southeastern shore of Lake Titicaca. Ufologists, ancient astronaut theorists in particular, state that the advanced level of agriculture, irrigation, and astronomy as well structures that suggest advanced building techniques leads them to believe that an extraterrestrial race once resided here. Numerous texts and statues have also been found in the immediate vicinity of the lake, which seem to depict ancient Mesopotamian underwater gods—gods that they claim were from an alien civilization that once resided under the still waters of Lake Titicaca.

5. The island of Puerto Rico has had numerous accounts of UFO sightings, particularly along its northeastern coastline, where strange craft have been seen both emerging out of and disappearing into the water for years. There is also a strong US Navy presence on the island, and stories from locals and US expats alike state that the US military at the very least is monitoring the strange activity on the waters along the coast.

Experienced ufologist and researcher Nick Redfern recently told of an ex–civil defense employee who had witnessed a strange craft emerge from the waters off the Puerto Rican coast. It steadily rose up into the air before shooting off at speed. Another account came to Redfern from a local police officer, who stated that the US Navy had spent considerable time tracking an underwater craft along the northeastern coast of the island.

6. In the case of the alleged underwater alien base in the depths of the Pacific Ocean, the mainstream scientific explanation is actually stranger than that of the ufologists. According to a research team led by Simon Baumann-Pickering, the low humming sound that has had people searching for bases

and installations for over two decades is nothing more than sea creatures releasing gases from their swim bladders—flatulence by sea creatures. UFO researchers have almost entirely rejected this assertion.

The humming has been studied and debated since 1991 by scientists and UFO investigators alike, when it was first observed by National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA). Ufologists argue that rather than being a sound of the natural world, the sounds are more akin to those of electrically powered artificial structures.

7. North Island in New Zealand has been witness to a great number of strange objects entering and exiting the sea, with activity stretching out to some of the offshore islands around the area. UFO researchers state that the area is a hot spot for such activity, with locals claiming that the area is a flight corridor to an underwater base for the strange craft that exist there.

Between January and March 1995, there were dozens of sightings of these objects coming and going in the area. These were not limited to nighttime, with many of the objects being witnessed during the daylight hours.

8. In December 2013, MUFON published a report from a Hamilton resident who claimed to have seen several glowing orbs hanging over Lake Ontario. He also claimed to have seen these orbs on the lake several times prior, and what's more, he believes that there is an alien base under the water. He is far from the first person to have made such an assertion.

In August 1981, five witnesses who were driving alongside Lake Ontario early one evening saw a dome-shaped craft flying over the water. They followed the craft for some time before seeing it begin to descend and enter the water, disappearing from their sight. Perhaps the stories of an underwater alien base, stem from the 1977 book The Great Lakes Triangle by Jay Gourley, who made note that many planes and people had disappeared over Lake Ontario, not to mention the many UFO sightings of the area.

9. Numerous sightings of strange lights leaving and entering the sea around Puffin Island, Wales, has led some ufologists to believe that the area may be home to an underwater alien base. A spate of sightings in early 1974 were particularly interesting to investigators. All spoke of not just lights, but solid objects that were seen leaving the sea near the island.

UFO investigator Phil Hoyle stated that he has heard and read various unconnected reports concerning Puffin Island and that all of them tell the same story and describe the same type of phenomenon. He also stated that

alleged alien abductees close to the area have reported that their abductors were humanoid and told them they came from a base under the sea near the island.

There are even some theories that the area itself may be the ancient legendary Kingdom of Cantre’r Gwaelod and that these humanoids are their descendants.

CHAPTER SEVENTEEN

TOP SECRET NO MORE

According to a 2013 poll, at least 12 million Americans believe in the possibility that shape-shifting reptilian overlords control our country—and they exist in our government and with the movie industry. A hundred and sixteen million people also think climate change is a hoax.

Mock those numbers if you want, but here's the deal about conspiracy theories: they're only hypotheses until they become a theory (based on fact) and not fiction. Until recently, conspiracy theorists have been labeled as mentally ill, nut cases, kooks—psychologists and scholars dismiss them as a "lunatic fringe," a subculture suffering from a clinically delusional mindset. No doubt I'll be placed in that category for my dinosaur/alien theory. But in the last few years, the way researchers think about conspiracy theories, and the minds that adhere to them, have begun to change.

Various pieces of evidence accumulatively indicate a strong relationship between the human and reptilian species. Mytho-histories worldwide and aboriginal tribes have recorded their presence on the surface of the Earth. Underground cities, both alien and human military, are reported to exist in the southwestern United States. The Hopi and Zuni Indians have sacred places known as Sipapuni, a natural formation which is believed to be the entrance to the underworld. According to both of these tribes, the Sipapuni is the location from which man emerged into this world. In other words, it's their equivalent of the Garden of Eden.

There are purported portals worldwide and openings into other realities where sentient life exists. One of the main portals on Earth exists in the Middle East, a place that vibrates fear, terror and genocide. Do cunning reptilians control the chaos in that region of the world to keep us at war? Another major portal is in the Bermuda Triangle off the coast of Florida. Due to the chaotic energy on Earth at this time, this portal is unsafe to access. Other portals include Easter Island, Mount Fuji, Mount Shasta, Lake Titicaca, the Nazca lines and Uluru or Ayers Rock in Australia, a sacred place to the Aboriginal people.

There are layer upon layer of gridworks surrounding Earth. As these gridworks shift and move, they create different realities and different

energies. When a person moves or shifts the grids, and pass through a portal, they are able to enter worlds of past, present, and future simultaneously. Portals were initially created as protective devices. There are also portals in Mexico/Central America, and in the Sinai.

I believe that a great number of humans and entire civilizations have disappeared into these portals.

Paleontologist tell us dinosaurs lived from 65 to 180 million years (perhaps longer), which is long enough to evolve into a highly intelligent being. This reptiliform influence is more than just symbolism. It appears to be a manifested reality in our lives that refuses to disappear.

Believing that a reptilian species that has existed below us for millions of years is hard to accept until you connect the over-powering evidence presented in this book. Humans don't want to believe that we humans can be manipulated by our beliefs.

Can we accept the evidence for our unnatural race? Is it possible to deduce why we were bred in this way. Of all the animals on Earth, humans are the only ones to fall victim to the mental illness called schizophrenia or "split mind." Schizophrenia is one of the major mysteries of medicine. Can it be that modern thinking has not considered that we are the product of experiment by ill-advised genetic splicing? It appears the mind is split into a domesticated obedient animal and the superior intelligent dinosaur/serpent. Perhaps we can also consider that our suspected hybridization can explain the onset of schizophrenia in terms of the rejection of implanted organs.

Just think if the news of our reptilian ancestors came to light, how different our world would be. I believe that many types of beings watch our world—some benevolent who care about us earthlings and may try to help us, and those who see us as experimental rats. In the case of the reptilian/dinosaur it seems like us, they are both good ones and evil ones. I believe they have presented us as their Gods since the beginning, but they are not real gods, except that they do have the knowledge to create life and alter it. There is a one omnipotent God that created all life everywhere, including aliens throughout the dimensions and universe, and gave souls free will, as explained in my next chapter.

Authors like David Icke believe that many of our leaders, politicians, royalty and popes are part of a reptilian lineage. This lineage believes they are privy to great knowledge that incorporates occult practices, and this, they believe, makes them superior to all of humanity. They deceive us by the titles

they stand behind, but in reality their evil acts give away their true intentions —control, death and destruction. In truth they aren't special. They are controlled by dark occult practices and sexual perversions that have dominated their ancestors and passed on from generation to generation. They aren't shape-shifting reptilians but flesh and blood humans who have lost their way in the darkness.

Reptilian beings have been ruling behind the scenes for eons, placing puppets in front of us as their messengers—corrupt leaders. Often these puppets don't realize they are controlled, but when they do awaken they realize they are nothing more than mere tools, taken over because they made a home for these dark beings through perversions, lies, and their lust for power and material objects.

We are now being asked to learn from the darkness, not run from it.

Even though the elite humans have known about aliens and reptilians for ages, they don't want us to know this truth. If we do discover our creators (co-creators with God) than we become free and that is their greatest fear. Our freedom to know the truth!

Like our co-creators, the Terrans/reptilian dinosaurs, we are now working with DNA, cloning and altering species. In a CNN article, dated February 1, 2016, British scientists have been given the green light to genetically modify human embryos, for the first time in the nation's history. The landmark decision means scientists will now be allowed to alter the DNA of embryos, for research purposes only. It remains illegal for these genetically altered embryos to be implanted in a woman. It is hoped the experiments will improve our understanding of the earliest stages of embryo development. Someday scientists will change the eye color, hair color, sex of the baby and traits by altering their DNA. Does that give us the right to play God with genetic material?

If a million years from now or even 70 million years ago, a nuclear event has taken place in the past. There would be little trace of our technology left, and the survivors would no doubt end up deluding themselves that they were either created by 'God,' or the process called 'evolution.' They would ignore any attempt to prove otherwise, but as we have learned from our ancestors, folklore and mythology are rooted in reality, not fiction. If we disappeared from the world stage like the dinosaurs, who would we find left that would prove our technology—only the tales passed down from generation to generation.

My hypothesis of the dinosaur evolving into a superior being sounds like madness. There were those who went before me with this theory. Remember people believed the Earth was flat during the time Columbus set out to find America. There was a time we could not imagine a man stepping foot on the moon (some still believe it never happened). Science fiction has become fact in the last 50 years—lasers, medical miracles, computers, cell phones, space exploration into deep space, and other advanced technologies we take for granted each day. It should behoove us to keep an open mind that we are not the only intelligent species to occupy Earth. I would not be typing these words if something did survive the Cretaceous catastrophe millions of years ago—us—and the intelligent dinosaur.

Can we ever expect disclosure on the alien presence and UFOs from our leaders? In my estimation, the answer is no, although they will continue to dangle a carrot in front of us and tell us that they are investigating UFOs and aliens. How can they reveal the truth? It would ultimately free us from ignorance. If the revelation that terrestrial reptiles exist from the dinosaur age, who have abducted and experimented on us, bred us like cattle, and killed us, what would our reaction be? Most likely fear, shock and anger. We'd hunt them down and exterminate them, but at what cost with their superior technology? It would be a *War of the Worlds* scenario.

Even if the shocking disclosure was about aliens visiting and abducting humans that would certainly change our religious views, our way of thinking about other life forms in the universe, and it would change our way of life. It will be like Eve eating the apple of wisdom, releasing great knowledge…and they can't afford to give us that kind of power. They don't want us taking back what was ours from the very beginning of existence—our relationship to God, *The Creator of All There Is.*

FINAL WORD

For eons other worldly beings have lied about their origin and disguised themselves, even as angels and religious figures. I believe benevolent beings exist—even angelic beings, but a large percentage of the abducting beings want to experiment on us, control us and give us apocalyptic messages. Time after time dates have been given for the end of the world and elapsed.

Sometimes an abductee is told they were chosen for some great mission, yet these beings always include caveats—destruction of the Earth and the extinction of our race if we don't change our destructive ways. There lies the dichotomy in their messages to humanity.

If a serpent or reptilian race of beings created us through advanced genetics, does that mean God doesn't exist? Not at all. I subscribe to the late Edgar Cayce's description of God and the beginning of all life.

WHO WAS EDGAR CAYCE

One of the greatest prophets of the twentieth century was Edgar Cayce, known as "The Sleeping Prophet," who gave over 14,000 channeled readings on subjects of healing, reincarnation, wars, Atlantis, and future events, cataloged at the A.R.E (Association for Research and Enlightenment) in Virginia Beach, Virginia. He died in 1945, at age 68. Not all of Edgar Cayce's predictions have come true, especially earth changes. But time tables can change and events can be altered. The source of Edgar Cayce's information may have come from the Akashic Records, the universal computer that records every soul's existence, words and actions. Everything is recorded on God's computer.

CAYCE'S CHANNELED STORY OF THE BEGINNING

Cayce described God as energy and a time when it withdrew itself until all of space was empty. In the center, the sparkling mind of God radiated into space. This was the beginning of the individuality of spirit.

God desired self-expression and desired companionship; therefore, God created the cosmos and souls. The cosmos was built with music, math, geometry, harmony, system and balance. The building blocks were all the same—the life essence. God simply changed the wavelength and vibration rate of these building blocks and created the patterns for multitudes of life forms throughout the cosmos. This action resulted in the law of diversity which supplied endless patterns. An analogy for this creation was God played

on this law of diversity like a pianist plays piano, producing melodies and arranging them in a symphony.
Each design carried within it the plan for its evolution, both physical and spiritual. This plan corresponds to the sound of a note struck on a piano. The sounds of several notes unite to make a chord; chords in turn become phrases; phrases become melodies; melodies intermingle and move back and forth, across and between and around each other, to make a symphony.

Astrophysicists, cosmologists and mathematicians tell us the universe is expanding. This began 5 billion years ago. In June 2016, NASA and ESA scientists reported that the universe was found to be expanding five percent to nine percent faster than thought earlier, based on studies using the Hubble Space Telescope.
Cayce stated in a trance state that everything assumed its design in various forms and their activity resulted in the laws of attraction and repulsion. All forms would attract and repel each other in their evolutionary dance. All things are part of God and an expression of God's thought. The mind of God was the force which propelled and perpetuated these thoughts. All minds, as thoughts of God, do everything God imagined. Everything which came into being (creation) is an aspect of One Mind.

All things, including the souls of individuals, were created as fractals of God for companionship with God—the whole. This Cayce revelation was the astonishing fact of how self-similar the universe is on every scale: from the atom to the biological organisms, from human beings to the planet Earth, from the solar systems to galaxies, from the universe to God.

The spirit of a being existed before the soul of the being was created. The spirit keeps the knowledge of its identity with God. The soul has the ability to experience the activities of the mind in a manner separate from God.

When new thought forms were created by God, they remained dependent upon God, but they were also aware of an existence apart from God. At that point God gave souls free-will. Without free will, it would only remain a part of the individuality of God and fulfill God's thoughts unless directed otherwise. The power to do this, to direct the force of the mind individually from God is free will. The record or memory of this freedom is the soul. The first thought the spirit generated from free will—the first diversion of the force of mind from its normal path of unity with God was the beginning of the soul.

At first the plan for the soul included experience of all creation, but it did

not necessarily mean participating in all forms and substance. Nor did it mean souls can interfere with the creation. Nor did it mean souls are to spin their own little worlds, twisting and bending laws to make images of their dreams. But it did happen. The soul was the greatest thing God had created because it has free will.

Once free will was given, God did nothing to curb it. However souls acted and had to act within God's reality. By whatever route, the soul will eventually return to God.

The soul is the unlimited activity of the mind and the grandeur of imagination.

Cayce was talking about all intelligent life with souls not matter, what form they had chosen to take in the universe. Certain souls rebelled and became aggressive with their own power and began to experiment with it. They mingled with the dust of the stars and the winds of the spheres, feeling them and becoming part of them. One result of this was an unbalance between the positive and negative forces. To feel things demanded the negative force. To express through things (and directing and managing them) required the positive force. Another result of souls becoming aggressive with their own power was the gradual weakening of the link between the two states of consciousness (i.e., spirit and the soul). Some souls became more concerned with and aware of their own creations rather than God's. This resulted in the fall of certain souls to an even lower consciousness.

The Bible allegorically refers to this event as the Fall of the Garden of Eden where Eve was enticed by the Serpent to eat from the apple of knowledge.

Physical planets and solar systems became a temptation to souls. Each solar system had its own evolutionary plan. Souls moved toward them through the activity of a constant stream of mind. When a soul leapt into the stream, it had the force of the current to deal with, and its free will was impeded. It was very easy, under these circumstances to drift with the current.

Each solar system also represents an opportunity for development, advancement, and growth toward the ideal of complete companionship with God—the position of co-creator in the vast system of universal mind. Our solar system also attracted many types of souls. Since each solar system is a single expression of the divine, with its planets as integral parts, Earth came into the path of souls.

Earth is an expression of divine mind with its own laws, its own plan, and its own evolution. Souls, longing to feel the beauty of the seas, the winds, the

forest, and the flowers, mixed with them and expressed themselves through them.

Souls also mingled with the giant creatures roaming the prehistoric Earth, and made thought forms in imitation of them. Souls played at creating and imitated God and become co-creators. However, this interfered with the evolutionary plan of Earth. The stream of mind carrying out this plan for Earth gradually drew souls into its current. Souls had to evolve into the bodies they had themselves created—monstrosities, dinosaurs, and other life forms.

This entanglement of souls into physical form was a probability from the beginning, but God did not know when it would happen until the souls, of their own free will, had caused it to happen.

All souls were created by God in the very beginning— before the Universe was created. No other souls have been created since then. This means all souls on this planet, pre-existed long before their physical birth. Of the souls which God created, only a comparative few have entered into the experience of our solar system. Many other souls have gone through or are going through a similar entanglement in other solar systems in the Universe.

A way to liberate the souls entangled in matter was created. A physical form became available as a vehicle for the soul on Earth. A way became available for souls to enter the Earth and experience it as part of their evolutionary/reincarnation cycle.

Cayce's story fills a large portion of the creation puzzle but not the entire story of evolution. His information implies that all beings in the entire cosmos were created by God at the same time and we've been given the glorious gift of co-creation and free will. Now it's up to us to free ourselves from the control of our co-creators, the Ancient Serpent Gods.

If serpent gods are truly the demons of our existence, we have nothing to fear. Like us, we were created by One God and like us, they must adhere to the Laws of God, throughout the cosmos and return to the *Creator of All Life*.

.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Bakker, Robert T., *The Dinosaur Heresies: New Theories unlocking the Mystery of the Dinosaurs and Their Extinction*, New York: William Morrow and Co., 1986.

Barclay, David, *Aliens The Final Answer? A UFO Cosmology for the 21st Century*, London: A Blandford Book, 1995.

Boulay, R.A., *Flying Serpents and Dragons: The Story of Mankind's Reptilian Past*, San Diego, California: the Book Tree, 1997.

Branton, B., and Commander X, *The Dulce Wars*, *New Brunswick*, NJ: Global Communications, 1999.

Bullard, Thomas E., *The Myth and Mysteries of UFOs*, Lawrence Kansas: University of Kansas Press, 2010. 417 pp.

Charroux, Robert, *The Gods Unknown*, Berkley, California: Berkeley Publishing Group, 1974.

Clark, Jerome, *The UFO Book: Encyclopedia of the Extraterrestrial*, New York: Visible Ink Press, 1998.

Collins, Andrew, *Göbekli Tepe-Genesis of the Gods*, Rochester, Vermont: Bear & Company, 2014.

David, Gary A., *Star Shrines and Earthworks of the Desert Southwest*, Kempton, Illinois: Adventures Unlimited Press, 2012

Desmond, Adrian, The Hot-Blooded Dinosaurs, New York, New York: Warner Books, 1977.

Druffel, Ann, *How to Defend Yourself Against Alien Abduction*, New York, New York: Random House, 1998 and *The Tujunga Canyon Contacts*, San Antonio, NY: Anomalist Books, 1980.

Felber, Ron, *Mojave Incident: Inspired by a Chilling Story of Alien Abduction*, Fort Lee, NJ: Barricade Books, Inc., 2015.

Fowler, Raymond, *The Andreasson Affair, The Watchers I and The Watcher II*, Newberg, Oregon: Wild Flower Press, 1995.

Giannini, F. Amadio, *Worlds Beyond the Pole,* Vantage Press, 1959 (out of print).

Gould, Charles, *Mythical Monsters*, London: W.H. Allen and Co., 1886

Gourley, Jay, The Great Lakes Triangle, Fontana Publisher, 1977.

Gorbovsky, A., *Riddles of Ancient History* -1966, no longer in print.

Icke, David, *The Biggest Secret: The Book that Will Change the World,* London: David Icke Books, 1999.

Keel, John , *The Mothman Prophecies,* Tor Books, reprint 2013.

Lamb, Barbara, and Lalich, Nadine, *Alien Experiences,* Laguna Woods, CA: Trafford Publishing, 2008.

Lee, Bourke, *Death Valley Men,* New York, New York: MacMillan Co., 1932

Marciniak, Barbara, *Family of Light,* Santa Fe, New Mexico: Bear & Company, 1999.

Paulides, David, *Missing 411 – Western U.S., Miss 411 – Eastern U.S. and Missing 411 – North American and Beyond,* Create Space © 2012.

Quitt, Jason and Mitchell, Bob, *Forbidden Knowledge: Revelations of a Multi-Dimensional Time Traveler,* Create Space, 2013.

Sagan, Carl, *The Dragons of Eden, Speculations on the Evolution of Human Intelligence,* Ballatine Books, 1986.

Story, Ronald D., *The Encyclopedia of UFOs,* Doubleday (1980).

Strieber, Whitley, *Communion: A True Story,* New York, NY: Beech Tree Books, 1987.

Swift, Dennis, *Secrets of the Ica Stones and Nazca Lines,* 2006.

Valdez, Greg, *Dulce Base: The Truth and Evidence From the Case Files of Gabe Valdez,* Kindle Book, 2013

Walworth, Ralph Franklin, *Subdue the Earth,* Dell Publishing, 1977.

West, Anthony and Schoch, Robert, NBC 1993 documentary *Mystery of The*

Sphinx.

Woetzel, Dave, *Chronicles of Dinosauria: The History and Mystery of Dinosaurs and Man*, New Leaf Publishing, 2013.

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

B.E. “Betsey” Lewis is a renowned intuitive and Earth mysteries investigator. Her first paranormal experience began at eight months old when she and her parents encountered a UFO while traveling on a secluded Idaho road. At age three she was communicating with her spirit guides, at age seven she was chased home by a massive UFO, and at age eight, her grandfather returned after his sudden death to reassure her that life goes. Since that time she has investigated UFO sightings, cattle mutilations, angels, aliens, and other earth mysteries for over forty years. She lives the medicine way taught by her two indigenous mentors— Corbin Harney and Ed McGaa “Eagle Man.” She also practices Reiki, Kriya Yoga, numerology, astrology, and regressive hypnosis.

Betsey has appeared on Idaho’s KTVB Noon show and the Dr. Michael Show. She has been a guest on Coast-to-Coast AM, Fade to Black, KTAK’s The Fringe, Ground Zero, and many more well-known radio shows. In 2012 she was also a keynote speaker at the 2012 Alamo UFO Conference near Las Vegas, Nevada.

For more information on Betsey Lewis, her Calendar of Events, and her daily Earth News 1 blog, visit her website at: betseylewis.com.